

WILLIAM T. SHERMAN,

GENERAL.

Colonel, Thirteenth Infantry, May 14, 1861 to July 4, 1863.

# HISTORY of the & & & THIRTEENTH REGIMENT & UNITED STATES INFANTRY

UA 29 13<sup>th</sup> M3

COMPILED from \* \* \* \*
REGIMENTAL RECORDS
And Other SOURCES \*

... by ...

U. G. McALEXANDER

Captain, Adjutant, 13th Infantry

Regimental Press, Thirteenth Infantry FRANK D. GUNN

... % ...

1905

COPYRIGHT APPLIED FOR, BY U. G. McALEXANDER.



256 U5 2 M1

TO THE REGIMENT.

"I cannot help plead to my countrymen, at every opportunity, to cherish all that is manly and noble in the military profession, because Peace is enervating and no man is wise enough to foretell when soldiers may be in demand again."—Sherman.



REGIMENTAL, INSIGNIA,

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Adopted by the Regiment, July 1905.

"The Infantry is the Army, \* \* \* "

HOHENLOHE.

#### PREFACE.

The results sought to be obtained in writing this history are the preservation of many old regimental memories fast being effaced by time; the preservation of portraits of men who have exerted powerful influences on the regiment; and the further object of giving to our younger officers and men something tangible to connect them with the old MORALE of the regiment when, as now, it was content with being second to none. In its preparation, the spirit of helpfulness and encouragement received from officers and men has made the task a pleasant one. The greatest obstacle encountered has been the modesty of those who have participated in great deeds and who have minimized the effects of their own acts.

This work was undertaken but a short time before orders were received for a tour of foreign service, and of necessity had to be begun and completed within four months, where an entire year should have been given to its preparation. As there were no regimental histories available from which to obtain suggestions as to the plan or arrangement of such a work,

and as it has not been possible to secure some needful records from the War Department, the writer has been obliged to follow his own judgment entirely as to available materials to be used, and the manner of arrangement.

The printing of the reading matter and of the illustrations has been done on the regimental press by enlisted men of the regiment; nothing has been done outside of the regiment except the binding and engraving the plates for the illustrations.

Thanks are due to those non-commissioned officers and privates who have assisted in the compilation of data, lists and rosters and to those who have done the necessary typewriting, typesetting and other mechanical labor. Private Frank D. Gunn, Band, Thirteenth Infantry, has had charge of the typographical and plate work, and the excellent results he has obtained speak for themselves.

It is but a just acknowledgment to the other men of the regiment to say that had it not been for their generosity in subscribing for over 400 copies of this book before a page was printed, it would not have been possible to produce it in its present form.

U. G. McAlexander.

August 21, 1905.

#### CONTENTS

#### CHAPTER I.

POLITICAL EVENTS 1860-1— ORGANIZATION AND RECRUITING—ORDERED TO ALTON, ILLINOIS—SMALL-POX AT ALTON--CORRESPONDENCE—MILITARY EVENTS 1861-2.

#### CHAPTER II.

VICKSBURG CAMPAIGN— CHICKASAW BAYOU— HAYNE'S BLUFF—GAME COCK AT ARKANSAS POST—DISCIPLINE—RESCUE OF GUNBOATS—FIRST AT VICKSBURG—POEM—ASSAULT MAY 19TH—ARREST OF VALLANDIGHAM.

#### CHAPTER III.

CAMP SHERMAN— SHERMAN'S LETTER— MRS. SHERMAN'S LETTER
— FIGHT AT COLLIERVILLE— CAPTAIN SMITH'S REPORT— ENROUTE TO CHATTANOOGA— ORDERS AND LETTERS— MILITARY
EVENTS. 47-63

#### CHAPTER IV.

Western Troubles— Ordered to St. Louis— Attack on Camp Cooke— Indian Fights— Change of Station to Utah and Wyoming— Camp Douglas— Benzine Board—Guarding a Tunnel— New Rifles— Drills. 64-81

#### CHAPTER V.

ESPRIT— YELLOW FEVER— PUNISHMENTS— OFFICERS— MORAL EFFECT OF BAYONET— RIFLE COMPETITIONS— CORRESPONDENCE—MILITARY EVENTS. 82-95

#### CHAPTER VI.

Spanish American War—Camp at Tampa—Phantom Fleet—July 1st, 1898—Balloon Incident—The "Heroic Brigade"
—Map of Battlefield—Brigade Commanders Wounded—
Reports—Names of Officers in Battle. 96-113

#### CHAPTER VII.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS— ENGAGEMENT AT CAVITE VIEJO— EXPEDITION TO SAN FABIAN—ENGAGEMENT AT RABON RIVER— MAP OF PANGASINAN— MURDER OF CASTILLO FAMILY— CAPTURE OF PRADO— CONTACTS WITH LADRONES— SCOUTS AND CAPTURES— HANGINGS— PARTIDO FEDERAL— GROWTH OF CABARUAN— FLOODS— HOMEWARD BOUND— MANEUVERS, DEPARTMENT OF CALIFORNIA.

#### CHAPTER VIII.

CABARUAN— JULIAN BALTAZAR— GUARDIA DE HONOR— INCREASE IN POPULATION— DEATH OF BALTAZAR— SUB-POST OF URDANETA— BREAKING UP CABARUAN— MEMBERS OF COMMISSION. 142-155

#### CHAPTER IX.

NATIVE ROADS AND BRIDGES—ROAD TAX—ROAD SCENE—URDAN-ETA BRIDGE. 156-164

#### CHAPTER X.

Transportation in Luzon—Camp Wit—Inspection of Animals—Commandantes. 165-172

#### CHAPTER XI.

MILITARY JURISDICTION—PROVOST COURT—ORIGIN OF MILITARY COMMISSION—FIFTY-EIGHTH ARTICLE OF WAR—LINES AROUND MANILA—CONDITIONS IN PANGASINAN—COMPLIMENTARY TELE-GRAM—CAPITAL PUNISHMENT—REMARKS ON PRADO—NATIVE SERVILITY.

#### CHAPTER XII.

FIRST ORGANIZATION—ASSAULT ON QUEENSTON—NEWSPAPER REPORTS—KILLED AND WOUNDED—THE ''JOLLY SNORTERS''—FIGHT AT FORTY MILE CREEK—RECONNOISSANCE THROUGH LUNDY'S LANE—BATTLE OF CHRYSLER'S FIELD. 197-212

#### CHAPTER XIII.

INCIDENT AND COMMENT—YANKS—FLAG OF TRUCE AT COLLIERVILLE GENERAL MORROW'S LAKE—GENERAL KENT'S LETTER—SHARP-SHOOTERS IN TREES—BUFFALO TIMES' COMMENT—BUFFALO EXPRESS COMMENT—MEMORIAL BOULDER—ARREST OF LOUISIANA LEGISLATURE. 213-232

APPENDIX,

233-314

INDEX,

315-328

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

Portrait of General Sherman,	Frontispiece
Regimental Insignia,	5
Portrait of General Sheridan.	13
Infantry Private, 1783,	13
Portraits of Major Chase, Capts. Irish, Wainwright, York	ke,
DeCourcy, Lts. Knox, Newlin, Nelson and Pascha	
Map of Chickasaw Bayou and Infantry Private, 1802,	25-26
Portraits of Capts. LaMotte, Muhlenberg, Webb, Lt. Gate	s,
Sergts. Kephart and Gates, and Private Helm.	28
Map of Ark. Post-Map of Vicksburg-Jackson Campaign	1, 29-32
Map of United States,	32-33
Portrait of General Whistler—Map of Vicksburg,	33-36
Flag "First at Vicksburg,"	37
Portraits of Captains Washington, Yates, Smith, Ewing	g, .
Lts. Horr, Boies and Little,	40
Crossing The Big Black,	41
Portrait of Colonel DeTrobriand,	42
Portrait of Brigadier General Bradley,	43
Infantry Private, 1810,	47
Portrait of Col. LaMotte; Sherman's Position at Colliervill	le, 54-55
Indians and Infantry Private 1846,	64
Portrait of Brigadier General G. L. Andrews,	64
Portrait of Major General John C. Bates,	64
Portrait of Major General Arthur MacArthur,	65
Portrait of Brigadier General A. L. Hough,	65
Portraits of Colonel Morrow, Brigadier General D. Parke	er
and Captain Nugent,	80
Battle Monument, West Point, N. Y.,	80
Portrait of Brigadier General Bisbee,	81
Intantry Private, 1861-5—Infantry Private, 1898,	82-96
Portrait of Brigadier General A. T. Smith,	96
Portrait of Brigadier General W. S. Worth,	96
Portrait of Brigadier General A. S. Daggett,	97
Portrait of Brigadier General H. C. Cook,	97
Man of Santiago Cuba and Vicinity.	106

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

Map of San Juan Battlefield, Map of Pangasinan,	107, 121
Portrait of Captain Fornance—Officers' Line, Tampa,	112
Portraits of Capts. Guthrie, Gilman, Saffold and Scott.	113
Officers, Thirteenth Infantry—1st Sergeant Infantry, 1905	, 113-114
Portraits of Lieutenant Colonel Cavenaugh and Lt. Sater,	
Portrait of Brigadier General J. C. Chance,	121
Portrait of Colonel A. C. Markley,	128
Portraits of Lt. Col. Bowen, Majors Byrne, Paxton and H	Black, 128
Portraits of Regimental Staff and Battalion Staff, 1905,	129-129
Portraits of Non-Commissioned Staff and Band,	136-137
Transport Sheridan—Malecon Drive, Manila,	138-139
Infantry Private, Service Dress, 1905,	144
Portraits of Companies A, B, C, D, 13th Infantry,	144-145
Portrait of Colonel J. W. Duncan,	150
Portrait of Colonel T. C. Woodbury,	151
Bridge on Binalonan-Urdaneta Road,	156
Bridge of Spain, Manila—Native Bridge,	156-157
Road between Mangaldan and San Fabian,	. 151
Old Ford Urdaneta—Urdaneta Bridge,	162-163
Native Bridge—On a "Hike,"—Carabao Head,	164-164-165
Bull and Cart,	170
Igorrote Visitors-Excellent Transportation-Execution,	172-173
Trial of Claveria, Valdez et al. by Military Commission,	173
Portraits of Companies E, F, G, H, 13th Infantry,	176-177
A Spanish Fortification—Luneta, Manila,	180-181
Portraits of Companies I, K, L, M, 13th Infantry,	192-193
Infantry Captain, 1813,	197
Portrait of Captain M. Myers,-Map of Niagara Frontier,	
Portrait of Major General J. E. Wool,	209
Bancas,	.209
Old Survivors Badge,	213
Native CartsFarming with Vacuna and Carabao,	218
Disembarking from Transports—Cascoes and Launches,	219
Saturn Club Cup-Tournament Cup,	220-221
Portrait of Brigadier General Wm. Auman,	228
Memorial Boulder,	229
Portrait of Lieut. Col. S. E. Blunt,	230
Portrait of Major R. Birnie,	230
Portrait of Major Frank Baker—Fording	231





PHILIP H. SHERIDAN,

GENERAL.

Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, May 14, 1861 to September 20, 1864.

## CHAPTER I

POLITICAL EVENTS 1860-1 — ORGANIZATION AND RECRUITING —
ORDERED TO ALTON, ILLINOIS—SMALL-POX AT ALTON—CORRESPONDENCE—MILITARY EVENTS 1861-2.



INFANTRY PRIVATE 1783

The trend of events previous to 1861 made a Civil War unavoidable. The election and inauguration of President Lincoln was accepted by the Secessionists as the most favorable opportunity to strike their blows for a separation from the Union of States. In May of 1860 the National Convention of the Republican party had declared in favor of Congressional prohibition of slavery in the Territories. "know nothing" party had evaded the slavery question. In June the Northern Democrats, with Douglas at their head, wished to leave the question of slavery to the people of the Territories or to the Supreme Court of the United States. The Southern Democrats, with Breckinridge as leader, "declared that neither Congress

nor a territorial legislature had the right to prohibit slavery in a territory, and that it was the duty of the Federal Government in all its Departments to protect slavery in the Territories when necessary." The political question of the day was Slavery.

President Buchanan in his message to Congress, December 3, 1860, argued that a state had no right to secede, but thought it doubtful if Congress could make war on the seceder. This was quickly followed by some resignations from the Cabinet, by seizures in the South, of United States arsenals (carefully filled by order of the Secretary of War), by demands for the surrender of forts in the South, by ordinances of secession, etc., etc., all culminating in February, 1861, in the election of a Confederate President, his inauguration and immediate steps for the formation of an army for hostile purposes.

Before the inauguration of Lincoln there were Confederate troops under confederate control.

The activity of the South was marvelous, April 13th, Fort Sumter surrendered and the country was aflame. Texas and part of New Mexico were soon under Confederate control, regular troops in Texas had been captured, and nearly every fort and post in the South had been either captured or abandoned. President Lincoln on May 3, 1861 ordered an increase in the regular army and on May 4th, THE THIRTEENTH INFANTRY came into a renewed existence after its discharge June 15, 1800, its consolidation to form the 6th Infantry May 17, 1815, and its muster out July 31, 1848.

W. T. Sherman was appointed Colonel of the regiment on May 14, and remained such until his appointment as Brigadier General July 4, 1863. P. H. Sheridan was the second Captain and so remained until appointed Brigadier General on September 20, 1864.

The affectionate regard of Colonel Sherman for the regiment was fully reciprocated; Sheridan's pride in the regiment was shown in after years, as will be seen later.

The headquarters of the regiment was established at Jef-

ferson Barracks, Mo. Lieutenant Colonel Sidney Burbank assumed command on July 23rd, as Colonel Sherman had but a short time before been appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers. The records show Lieutenant Colonel Burbank to have been a graduate of the U. S. M. A., of 1829. He had served thirty-two years as a commissioned officer on the frontier and in the Mexican war, and may well be regarded as an ideal officer to efficiently organize and instruct a new regiment of regulars. That his work was thoroughly done was soon proven to the most distinguished officers of the army.

Recruiting stations were established as follows: Captain E. C. Washington at Dubuque, Ia.; Captain R. S. La Motte at Madison, Wis.; Captain W. C. Thorpe at Cincinnati, O.; Captain C. C. Smith at Keokuk, Ia.; Captain S. A. Wainwright at Iowa City, Ia.; and Captain J. B. Miller at Bellefontaine, O. Subsequently stations were opened at Davenport, Ia., St. Louis, Mo., Pottsville, Pa., Connersville, Ind., Toledo, O., Beardstown, Ill., Milwaukee, Wis., Galena, Ill., Northfield, Vt., Rutland, Vt., St. Joseph, Mo., Lawrenceburg, Ind., Madison, Ind., Richmond, Ind., Detroit, Mich., Suspension Bridge, N. Y., Batavia, N. Y., Reading, Pa., and Wilmington, Del., and on November 12, 1861 an order was given to Captain Charles Ewing to "proceed without delay on the Recruiting Service. The recruits enlisted by him will be assigned to the company of which he is commander, etc., etc."

On April 15th, President Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 men for ninety days and for Congress to assemble July 4th. The Confederate Congress had on March 6th passed an act establishing an army not exceeding 100,000 men called for one years service. The breaking away of the Southern States was so sudden and unanimous and was followed so quickly by the forcible capture or destruction of small garrisons and the placing of armies in the field by the

Confederates that President Lincoln was forced to call for volunteers, but this call was for three years or the war. But not until the battle of Bull Run had been fought and lost, did the Federals realize how great the struggle was to be. In the first call for troops thousands upon thousands presented themselves for enlistment in the volunteer regiments in excess of requirements with a spontaneity and enthusiasm born of a fervid patriotism not excelled in the history of the nation.

The recruiting of the regular regiments seems to have dragged heavily, men desired the volunteer service as being less exacting and easier than that of the regulars, hence it was not until October 8, 1861 that Company "A" of the regiment was organized with Captain Charles Ewing, 1st Lieutenant Charles J. Dickey and 2nd Lieutenant Francis Clark as officers, and seventy-two men, all privates; non-commissioned officers were subsequently appointed. Companies "B," "C" and "G" were organized on November 13th. The remaining companies of the first battalion were not organized until April 1, 1862.

The pernicious bounty question had arisen as early as August 1861, and recruiting officers were directed to "enlist men for three years and "they are put on the same footing in respect to bounties with the volunteers."

Each of the new regiments of regulars was ordered to be composed of three battalions of eight companies each, thus making a regiment of twenty-four companies. The second battalion was not organized until 1865 and the third battalion not until early in 1866. The second battalion became the 22d Infantry and the third battalion became the 31st Infantry on September 21, 1866. Upon the reorganization, May 15, 1869, the 31st Infantry was consolidated with the 22d. The only regiments of infantry not consolidated with others in 1869 were the 12th, 13th, 20th and

23d, due presumably to the inaccessibility of their stations at the time, it was certainly true as to the 13th then stationed in Western Montana.

In the earlier army registers the same battles were credited to the 22d and 31st Infantry, as those awarded to the first battalion, or the 13th Infantry proper. This was evidently due to the fact that officers and men of these regiments constituted in part the first battalion during these battles and the honors falling to the first battalion became the heritage of the entire regiment.

The 13th Infantry was thus the father and mother of the 22d Infantry and has ever had cause to be proud of its off-spring. The statement about battalions explains why the first battalion alone receives mention in the Rebellion records.

Under date of July 25th, Lieutenant Colonel Burbank acknowledges receipt of five thousand dollars to be used in defraying the expenses of recruiting. On October 16th this money was gone and six thousand more had been asked On November 13th, the regimental commander reported that officers recruiting for the regiment had been ordered (from some source unknown to him) to enlist men for the volunteers. This with other similar discouragements led him to ask to be relieved from the command of Jefferson Barracks and to be permitted to devote his time to the organization and recruitment of the regiment, but this request was denied, and to make matters still worse the regiment was in February, 1862, ordered to the Alton, Ill. penitentiary, as a guard for the rebel prisoners confined there. At this point discouragement seemed to have capped its climax, as men would not enlist to guard prisoners. They enlisted for service in the field and when that was not forthcoming many deserted. The Alton detail called forth the following letter:

# HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, Alton, Ill., February 21, 1862.

L. Thomas,
Adjutant General, U. S. Army.

General:-

As I have already had the honor to report I must again repeat that it is utterly impossible for me to superintend the recruiting of my regiment and at the same time superintend the concern of the prisoners of war at this place.

These last duties give me constant employment and I cannot give that attention to the regiment that its interests, and that of the service require. I had supposed that I was to be governed by the Army Regulations and was not subject to any orders except those coming from the Adjutant General, and yet I have repeatedly been ordered to perform other duties by the Commanders of the Department, and also by the Commanders of Districts under them, and although I have reported these facts, yet in but one instance have I received any answer thereto. Recently without being notified that I was placed under the command of the Department Commander I received the orders, a copy of which was enclosed to you on the 5th inst., and because there was necessarily a little delay in carrying out an order so unexpected, I received a reprimand from the Commander of the Department, the first of the kind I ever received while in the service, a period of more than thirty years. A copy of this communication is herewith enclosed. I protest against a reproof so uncalled for, so undeserved, and so unjust, and I respectfully request the Headquarters of my regiment may be removed to some other Department to Camp Dennison, Camp Chase or Buffalo, or some other suitable place. Had I not been interfered with as I have been, I do not doubt I could have had a battalion in the field before this time, and but for this last movement, four full companies could have been ready now to take the field. As the regiment is now situated I can do but very little to advance it, either in organization, instruction or discipline. It is impossible to find suitable accommodations here for the regiment, as I have already reported, and still further delay in recruiting it must follow.

I am very respectfully,
S. Burbank,
Lieutenant Colonel, 13th Infantry.

Companies were on March 12, 1862, ordered to be prepared for the field. On May 2d a request was made for Captain Sheridan to be ordered to command a battalion, stating "He is at present on duty in General Halleck's staff as an assistant to Colonel Thorn" but this request was

evidently refused.

On May 21st the Regimental Commander reported that small pox had broken out in the prison and had spread to the companies, his letter is as follows:

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Alton, Ill.

Brigadier General L. Thomas,

Adjutant General, U.S.A.

General:

I have as yet heard nothing from Department Headquarters in relation to being relieved from duty at this Military Prison. It is quite useless to attempt to recruit this regiment while assigned to its present duties; men will not enlist so long as they know they are to be sent here to guard the prison, as a general thing they desire active service. Since the regiment has been here it has suffered much from sickness, more I think than I have ever known under ordinary circumstances and in the absence of any epidemic. The small-pox has prevailed in the prison and some cases have occurred among the troops, which has also alarmed their friends. All these things are drawbacks upon recruiting the regiment.

The Regimental Return for May is less by five than that for April, and I have no hope of doing more than filling the casualties from discharge, desertion and deaths so long as the regiment remains at this

post.

I am very respectfully, Your obedient servant, S. Burbank, Lieutenant Colonel 13th Infantry.

This letter seems to have had the effect of securing an order transferring the headquarters of the regiment to Newport Barracks, Ky. The small-pox which had broken out in the prison at Alton was carried South by rebel prisoners at the time they were exchanged. They seem to have spread the disease in the locality visited by them. This caused a controversy between the Northern and Southern Press—carried on with not a little bitterness. A few unavoidable cases had occurred among the prisoners and the infection had been unintentionally carried South. The exchange of prisoners was effected by Captain Washington and Company "C" in the vicinity of Fort Pillow, in midriver and under cover

of a flag of truce. The first battalion was relieved from duty at Alton September 4th, and also took station at Newport. About this time officers were informed "that all communications on any business whatsoever connected with the regiment must be addressed to the Regimental Adjutant and not to the Commanding Officer," also that "in future all reports and returns intended for regimental headquarters must be made out at their proper date and forwarded at once to regimental headquarters as the regimental return heretofore has been delayed by the non-receipt, etc.," words not unfamiliar at the present day.

General Sherman assumed command of Memphis and vicinity July 21, 1862. Two days later he corrected a statement of the local papers as to his rank in the regular army, saying he was Colonel of the 13th Infantry. He had asked that the battalion be sent to him from Alton and had sent the Seventy-seventh Ohio to take its place. The following extracts of letters to General Grant show Sherman's impatience at the delay in getting what he had asked for.

# HEADQUARTERS FIFTH DIVISION. Memphis, Tenn., September 4, 1862.

Major John A. Rawlins,

Assistant Adjutant General, Corinth.

Sir:-

# (Extract)

I have sent the Seventy-seventh Ohio, Colonel Hildebrand, to Alton, and now hourly expect the battalion of the Thirteenth Regiment Infantry.

Yours truly, W. T. SHERMAN, Major General, Commanding.

# HEADQUARTERS FIFTH DIVISION, Memphis, Tenn., September 9th, 1862.

Major John A. Rawlins,

Assistant Adjutant General, Corinth.

Sir:-

#### (Extract)

I have just seen a notice in a newspaper that the battalion of the Thirteenth U.S. Infantry is at Cincinnati. That is not hardly fair. I detached one of my regiments to relieve this battalion by your order, with the distinct understanding that I was to receive in lieu this battalion, and it now seems I lose both. This is not fair, and I have written to General Wright to that effect. I hope you will do the same. He should either send the battalion at once or let me have the regiment back, viz: the Seventy-seventh Ohio. You know that I have not too large a garrison to hold Memphis and at the same time make offensive moves along the river and into the interior.

> I am, etc. W. T. SHERMAN, Major General, Commanding.

#### HEADQUARTERS FIFTH DIVISION,

Memphis, Tenn., September 13, 1862.

Major John A. Rawlins, Assistant Adjutant General, Corinth, Miss.

Sir:-

#### (Extract)

Do not forget that I sent one of my regiments to Alton to be exchanged for the battalion of Thirteenth Infantry, which had been directed to Cincinnati. As near as I can learn the people in the interior are getting tired of guerrillas and partisan rangers, who are not over particular about horses and provisions, but help themselves liberally from friend and foe. All well. W. T. Sherman,

Major General, Commanding.

# HEADQUARTERS FIFTH DIVISION.

Army of the Tennessee, Memphis, September 30, 1862.

Major General U. S. Grant,

Commanding Department of the Tennessee, (Care of General Quinby, Columbus, Ky.)

Dear General:

### (Extract)

I would be obliged if you would claim the Thirteenth Infantry for me. Wright took it after it had been relieved by my Seventy-seventh Ohio, whereby I lost both; not a fair trade. I doubt not that they have enough troops at Cincinnati now and can well spare

the battalion.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,
W. T. Sherman,
Major General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, DIST. OF WEST TENN.
Memphis, October 4, 1862.

Major General U. S. Grant,
Commanding District of West Tennessee,
Jackson.

Sir:-

(Extract)

McDowell's brigade—three regiments—are in the left or north half of the intrenchments, in tents, with posts fixed. You will remember that out of this brigade, by your order, I detached the Seventy-seventh Ohio to Alton to secure the battalion of the Thirteenth regulars. I have written again to General Wright on this subject, and hope you too will not forget that I am justly entitled to that battalion. Now that the Cincinnati stampede is passed there can be no just reason why it should not be sent to me at once. It is needed to complete this brigade.

As ever, your friend, W. T. Sherman, Major General, Commanding.

# HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION.

Memphis, October, 21, 1862.

Major John A. Rawlins, Assistant Adjutant General, Jackson, Tenn.

Sir:—

(Extract)

The Thirteenth has never got to me, though one officer from it has reported to me from Cincinnati via Alton, being ordered to report to his battalion here.

W. T. Sherman, Major General, Commanding.

The persistency of the dear old General was at last rewarded, seven companies of the battalion left Newport Barracks, Ky., on October 14th, and arrived at Memphis and reported to him October 22d. The eighth company (E) was

however held back at Newport for some unexplained reason.

The "Cincinnati Stampede" mentioned above was the raid of Kirby Smith through Kentucky and into Ohio. The reluctance of General Wright to send the Thirteenth Infantry to Sherman is made clear in the following letters:

Louisville, Ky., September 2, 1862-12:40 p. m. Major General Halleck, General-in-Chief.

The reverse met with at Richmond shows that the newly raised troops are not reliable, even in largely superior numbers, and I desire to suggest that a force of disciplined troops, who have seen service, be sent to this Department. I know too little of the operations elsewhere to speak with confidence as to the sources from which such troops should be drawn, but I would suggest the army of General Curtis, at Helena, and perhaps some regiments from General Grant's. We have an active, enterprising enemy now within the State of Kentucky, and from reports, more or less reliable, they are still coming. New regiments may be sent, even in increased numbers, to supply the places of those withdrawn.

H. G. WRIGHT,
Major General, Commanding.

Cincinnati, Ohio, September, 2, 1862.

Major General Halleck, General-in-Chief.

Pursuant to General Wright's instructions I telegraphed the Commanding Officer at Alton as soon as companies of the Thirteenth Infantry were relieved to send them here instead of Memphis, etc.

N. H. McClean, Assistant Adjutant General.

Cincinnati, Ohio, October 8, 1862, 2:30 p. m. Major General Halleck, General-in-Chief.

(Extract)

I have also ordered to Memphis, on the urgent call of General Sherman, the seven companies of the Thirteenth Infantry, sent here from Alton.

THIS TAKES AWAY MY ONLY RELIABLE FORCE.
H. G. WRIGHT,

Major General, Commanding.

<sup>\*</sup> Capitals are mine—Ed.

The Historical Record of the regiment for 1862 shows Companies "A" and "H" under command of Captain L. E. Yorke to have formed part of a reconnoitering force to Crittenden, Ky., on September 18th, returned to station September 22d, distance marched 52 miles.

While at Newport the battalion was employed as guard at Beechwood Battery and vicinity till October 11th, thence to Covington, Ky., 5 miles, where it embarked on Steamer "Marmora" October 14th, and arrived at Fort Pickering, near Memphis October 22d. November 26th it left Memphis to the south east 7 miles, 27th to Cold Spring Creek 17 miles; 28th to Red River 15 miles; 29th to Cold Spring Creek, and on the 30th moved to Chulahoma, Miss., 7 miles, and went into camp. December 7th moved towards College Hill enroute for Memphis where it arrived the 13th, having marched a distance of 100 miles. The battalion remained here until the 20th when it started for its share of the Vicksburg Campaign. To give a general view of the military events of the war up to this time the following is introduced:

Some Military Events—1861.

In the East.

Steamer "Star of the West" conveying supplies to Fort Sumter was fired upon at the entrance to Charleston Harbor, and driven back, January 9th;

Fort Sumter, S. C., April 12-14th;

Big Bethel, Va., June 10th;

Bull Run (Manassas) Va., July 21st;

Forts Pickens, McRee and Barrancas, Fla., November 22-23d.

In the West.

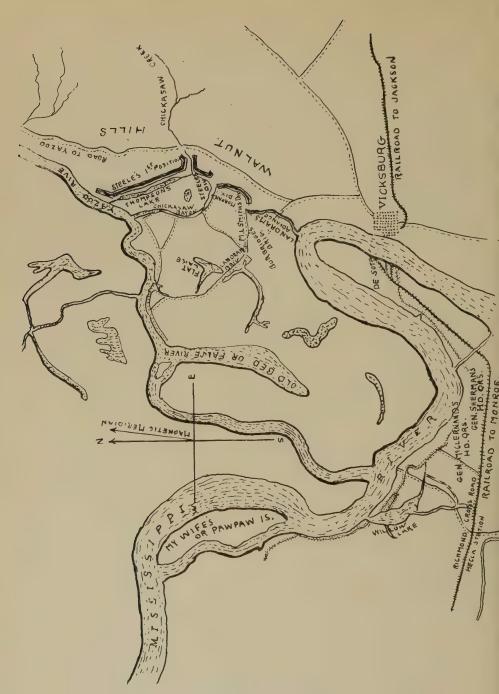
Camp Jackson, May 10th; Occupation of Paducah, Ky., September 6th;



LIEUT. K. KNOX, LIEUT. NELSON,

MAJOR D. CHASE, CAPT. YORKE,

CAPT. WAINWRIGHT, LIEUT. PASCHAL,



CHICKASAW BAYOU AND VICINITY.

Belmont, Mo., November 7th; Mill Springs, Ky., December 1-13th.

Some Military Events—1862.

In the East.

Siege of Yorktown, Va., April 5th-May 4th. Fort Pulaski, Ga., April 10-11th; Hanover Court House, Va., May 25-29th; Fair Oaks or Seven Pines, Va., May 31st-June 1st; Gaines' Mill, Cold Harbor or the Chickahominy, Va., June 27th;

Malvern Hill, Va., June 30th-July 2d; Bull Run (Manassas) Va., August 29-30th; Antietam, Md., September 16-17th; Fredericksburg, Va., December 11-15th;

In the West.

Fort Henry, Ky., February 6th; Valverde, N. M., February 21st; Bowling Green, Ky., evacuated by rebels February 15th; Fort Donelson, February 16-18th; Siege and capture of New Madrid, Mo., March 3-14th; Pittsburg Landing (Shiloh) Tenn., April 6-7th; Advance upon and siege of Corinth, Miss., April 29th-June 5th;

Memphis, Tenn., June 6th; Iuka, Miss., September 19th; Sherman ordered to Memphis, December 8th; Chickasaw Bayou, Miss., December 29th; Stone River (Murfreesborough) December 26th to Jan-

uary 5, 1863.

### CHAPTER II

VICKSBURG CAMPAIGN— CHICKASAW BAYOU— HAYNES' BLUFF— GAME COCK AT ARKANSAS POST — DISCIPLINE — RESCUE OF GUN-BOATS-FIRST AT VICKSBURG-POEM-ASSAULT MAY 19-AR-REST OF VALLANDIGHAM.



1802

After the battle of Corinth and the occupation of Memphis, the principle object of military operations was the opening of the Mississippi river. The Confederates held Vicksburg and Port Hudson which effectually blocked navigation for the Federals. the North there was much discouragement, recruiting had come to a standstill, and the draft was being enforced as a method of obtaining men. In General Grant's words "There was nothing left to be done but to GO FORWARD TO A DECISIVE VICTORY." To reach Vicksburg by land required several hundred miles of marching, and long lines of communications to be guarded, as a result INFANTRY PRIVATE the movement was made by water to the immediate vicinity of Vicksburg. A large fleet of steamboats had been assembled at St.

Louis and Cairo. Admiral Porter dropped down to Memphis with his whole gun-boat fleet. General Sherman states that "The preparations were necessarily hasty in the extreme, but

this was the essence of the whole plan, viz., to reach Vicksburg as it were by surprise, while General Grant held in check Pemberton's army about Grenada, leaving me to contend with only the smaller garrison of Vicksburg and its wellknown strong batteries and defenses." The Steamer, Forest Queen, carried on board the general headquarters and seven companies of the 1st battalion 13th Infantry. The whole command rendezvoused at Friars Point on steamers on the 22d of December 1862 and proceeded towards Vicksburg. For detailed instructions from General Sherman to his division commanders, see his letter dated December 23, 1862 found in Appendix B. The Federal gun boats already controlled the Yazoo from its mouth up for twenty-four miles, which gave Sherman a choice of landing at some point below Haynes' Bluff. A part of the general plan was to land a brigade at Milliken's Bend and send it to break the Vicksburg and Shreveport railroad, then proceed to the Yazoo, land on the Mississippi side "reach the point where the Vicksburg & Jackson R. R. crosses the Big Black and from there to proceed to attack Vicksburg BY LAND while the gun-boats assail it by water." Milliken's Bend was reached on the 25th, a brigade was sent to break the railroad, and the remainder of the army on the 26th, proceeded to the mouth of the Yazoo and up that river to Johnson's plantation, where it disembarked. Steele's Division was above the mouth of the Chickasaw Bayou, Morgan's near Johnson House and M. L. Smith just below. The brigade from Milliken's Bend(A. J. Smith's Division) joined during the night and was placed below M. L. Smith. Sherman says "The place of our disembarkation was in fact an island, separated from the high bluff known as Walnut Hills, on which the town of Vicksburg stands, by a broad and shallow bayou."

General A. J. Smith was ordered to make a demonstration on the direct road to Vicksburg. "Morgan was to move to his left, to reach Chickasaw Bayou and follow it towards the bluff about four miles above A. J. Smith." After a reconnoissance on the 27th and 28th it was determined to force crossings at two points "one near the head of Chickasaw Bayou, in front of Morgan, and the other about one mile lower down, in front of M. L. Smith's division." Steele could not cross the Chickasaw and was withdrawn and put in support of Morgan's left. A part of A. J. Smith's Division was withdrawn and joined M. L. Smith's division now under command of Stuart; A. J. Smith being charged with the management of crossing at the lower point.

On the morning of the 29th a feint was made of attacking the whole rebel front on the Walnut Hills, while determined efforts were made to cross at the two designated points.

"One brigade (De Coursey) of Morgan's troops crossed the bayou safely, but took to cover behind the bank and could not be moved forward." A brigade in support (Blairs) moved forward, was met by a severe fire, and being unsupported by Morgan withdrew. Sherman says "Had he (Morgan) used with skill and boldness one of his brigades in addition to that of Blair, he could have made a lodgment on the bluff, which would have opened the door for our whole force to follow. Meantime the Sixth Missouri Infantry, at heavy loss, had also crossed the bayou at the narrow passage lower down, but could not ascend the steep bank; right over their heads was a rebel battery, whose fire was in a measure kept down by our Sharpshooters (Thirteenth United States Infantry) posted behind logs, stumps and trees, on our side of the bayou."

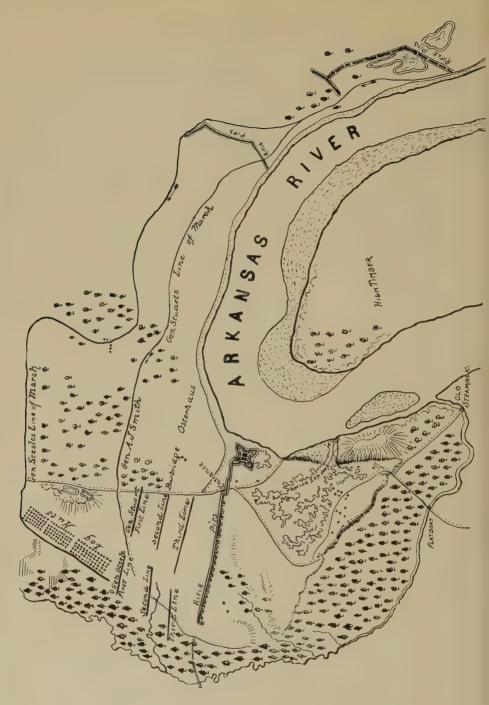
"This battle was fought mainly in the timber; large quantities of Spanish moss hung in graceful festoons from the trees, and soon after the engagement began most of the men had completely enveloped themselves in this moss; a proceed-



SERGT. KEPHART,
CAPT. MUHLENBERG,

CAPTAIN WEBB, HON. J. C. HELM, CAPT. LA MOTTE.

LIEUT. GATES,
SERGT. JUMPERTZ,



ARKANSAS POST AND VICINITY.

ing that made it extremely difficult for the rebels to distinguish them from the surrounding clumps of trees and bushes. A strict line of battle was preserved but little of the time, and by frequently changing position many casualties were undoubtedly avoided; this little device accounts in large measure for the lightness of the loss sustained."

The attack having failed, the assaulting troops were after dark withdrawn one man at a time. It was then determined to make the attempt just below Haynes' Bluff or Blake's Plantation. Admiral Porter was to cover the landing. General Steele's division and a brigade were to embark and proceed up the Yazoo to the designated point, disembark about daylight and make a dash for the hills, but a heavy fog settled over the river and made navigation impossible, so the project had to be abandoned. Rain began falling and to escape a possible overflow of the whole ground occupied, all re-embarked on their proper boats during the night of January 1, 1863. Heavy rebel reinforcements arrived at Vicksburg, and battalions could be seen marching towards Haynes' Bluff. General Grant's depot at Holly Springs had been captured by Van Dorn and the federal troops had fallen back from some of their most advanced positions; this permitted Pemberton to greatly re-inforce Vicksburg and render further attempts on Sherman's part useless. The battalion on the 29th received its first thorough baptism of fire. It had advanced to the edge of the bayou and was there posted to cover, with its fire, the crossing of the brigades designated to make the assault. This was done by firing at the rebel sharpshooters and everything that appeared above the levee on the other side of the bayou. The loss was one man killed and twelve wounded. Being under fire the entire day was an experience of great value to them in subsequent actions.

On January 2d General McClernand arrived with orders from the War Department to command the expeditionary

force on the Mississippi river called the Army of the Mississippi; it was divided into two corps with General Morgan in command of the first and Sherman of the second. General McClernand seems to have been without any plans, but about this time a fortunate thing happened which attracted his attention to Arkansas Post. A dispatch boat from Memphis to General Sherman had been captured about this time by a rebel boat coming down the Arkansas river from Arkansas Post. This latter post was reported to be garrisoned by about five thousand confederate troops. The transports which had been collected at Milliken's Bend on the 4th with all on board were moved together with three ironclads up the Mississippi to the mouth of White river which was reached on the 8th, thence up that river to the "Cut off," through this to the Arkansas river and up it to Notrib's farm, a short distance below Fort Hindman. The command disembarked on the 9th and 10th and captured the post on the 11th, with a loss of 1061 in killed, wounded and missing, of this number the less of the battalion of the Thirteenth Infantry was Captain C. C. Smith wounded, one private killed and two sergeants, two corporals and eight privates wounded.

The battalion was with its brigade, within 150 yards of the works when white flags were raised upon the rebel fortifications. Major Chase commanding the battalion was with other commanding officers commended for "great gallantry in gaining and holding their positions in so short musket range of an intrenched enemy." The prisoners numbered 4791 with 17 guns. The post was destroyed and the Army re-embarked on the 13th and returned to Milliken's Bend, arriving on the 21st.

An old soldier, of the battalion relates this incident, which occurred at Arkansas Post:

Joseph C. Helm, drummer boy and private in Company B.

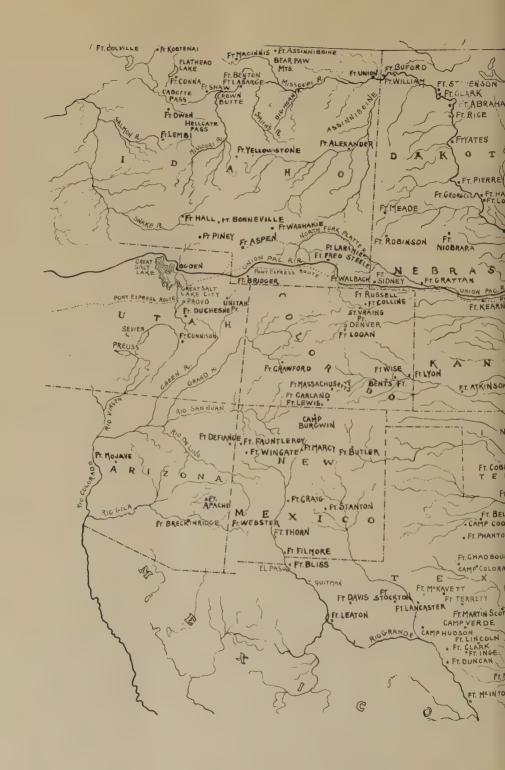
"Shortly before the final charge, while the fire of artillery and musketry was such as to fairly mow down the trees and bushes, and while the regiment was lving under cover, there occurred an episode that for the moment occasioned an unexpected diversion. A game cock between the lines, unfortunately for himself, proclaimed his presence by vociferous crowing. Sergeants Jumpertz and Lee and Private Jarvis, all of Company B, more deeply impressed by the condition of their respective stomachs, than by the danger from rebel bullets, and wholly unmindful of the sentiment which such an omen of victory ought to create, immediately engaged in a little crusade of their own. With fixed bayonets they charged upon the defenseless rooster, and for a time an exciting chase took place between and within full sight of the contending armies. I regret to say that the charge resulted in victory. The surprised and bewildered bird was captured and slain. He was not, like Hector at the siege of Trov, dragged at the wheels of his slaver's chariot; but amid the plaudits of the witnessing troops, his body was triumphantly borne aloft through the storm of lead, and served a purpose far more rational than was the conduct of Achilles on the occasion mentioned."

The battalion was then taken to Young's Point, three miles from Vicksburg and joined in the work of digging a canal which was being built with the object of passing below Vicksburg without having to run by its batteries. Two other attempts were made to get a water way to the Mississippi below Vicksburg, but all three projects failed. General Grant wished to secure a foothold, if possible, north of Vicksburg, but farther away than that attempted by Sherman. Admiral Porter explored the water way from Steele's Bayou, through Black Bayou and Deer Creek, and Rolling Fork and was within a few hundred yards of free sailing in the Big Sunflower, from which it was expected to reach the Yazoo

about ten miles above Hayne's Bluff, when his progress was stopped by rebel sharpshooters, who killed those of his men who were exposed while helping to clear the way for the boats. The channel in the bayous was so narrow and shallow that the boats could not get steerage way and their noses had to be kept out of the banks by men on the bows with long poles: therefore, it was easy for the 4,000 Confederates to stop the Navy's progress. Sherman was directed to help the way through. The transports following the Navy boats had such difficulty in clearing the bayous of trees that they could not keep up. The difficulties confronting the Navy were so serious from the 19th to the 21st that they could neither move forward nor to the rear. On the 20th Sherman had reached Hill's plantation with a part of the brigades of Giles A. Smith, and T. Kilby Smith. They had no horses. On the 21st they pushed forward with the Battalion of the Thirteenth Infantry in its usual place—in the lead. Sherman was afoot and seems to have set the pace, and they went at the "double quick, with occasional rests." Twentyone miles were made by noon, and in a few moments a force of Confederates was struck which was attempting to fell trees in the bayou in rear of the gunboats. The arrival of Sherman was most opportune; the Confederates were immediately driven off and the Navy boats extricated from "that scrape." as the Admiral justly put it. The Battalion pursued the rebels about two miles, when it was recalled. It took the Navy three days to back out of Deer Creek into Black Bayou and thence the Admiral proceeded to the mouth of the Yazoo. General Grant was disappointed "at the failure of the fleet to get through to the Yazoo above Haynes' Bluff," and ordered all to return to their camps at Young's Point, which were reached on the 27th.

An old soldier of the battalion has the following to say concerning the camp at Young's Point, La.: "It is said that

VICKSBURG - JACKSON MAP.







J. N. G. WHISTLER,

COLONEL,

BVT. BRIG. GENL.

Major, 13th Infantry, December 31, 1864 to September 21, 1866.

there were over five thousand Union soldiers found graves at Young's Point. Disease proved far more fatal than rebel bullets. The malaria that filled the air, together with constant exposure and hardships, undermined the strongest constitutions. The dead march was almost constantly heard, and in some regiments the mortality was simply appalling. The Battalion did not wholly escape; several of its members went off duty forever, and there they were buried. But thanks to the admirable discipline and cleanliness that were always enforced, it fared better in this respect than did most of the other troops who were present for an equal period in that dangerous camp."

"On the march the men of the Thirteenth were obliged to remain in ranks, all straggling being forbidden. And no sooner did they go into camp, for even a single day, than a system of policing began. Instead of being permitted to recline at their ease in the cool and refreshing shade, they were expected to prepare well drained and comfortable quarters, and to thoroughly cleanse their persons and garments. Forty-eight hours of continuous camp life were sure to witness at least one careful regimental or company inspection, besides a battalion and company drill. The barrels of those old Springfield muskets were required to glisten (both inside and out) so that the inspecting officer might behold his soldierly face reflected therefrom as from mirrors, and his white gloves pass the ordeal as spotless as the driven snow."

"These exactions and duties were irksome; they seemed often unreasonable; the men sometimes reached the verge of scientific grumbling. Yet at this moment, in looking back upon those days of constant exertion, danger and hardship, we experience a deep feeling of gratitude to our efficient officers for this enforced cleanliness and discipline. The Thirteenth never lost a man by straggling, and the deaths and discharges from sickness were always comparatively few."

See also letter of Captain D. C. Irish found in Appendix A.

General Grant then determined on running the batteries with his boats and to march his army to the vicinity of Grand Gulf, to ferry it across, make a landing in Mississippi and attack Vicksburg from the rear. Accordingly, on March 29th McClernand's corps (four divisions) was started forward and reached New Carthage April 6th, thence to attack Grand Gulf, where, together with the Navy, a futile attempt was made on the 29th. McClernand then moved down to near Bruinsburg and there effected a crossing. McPherson's corps was to follow McClernands, and Sherman's was to first make another demonstration on Haynes' Bluff and then to follow McPherson. Seven ironclads, three transports and ten barges in tow ran the Vicksburg batteries at night. Six other transports with many loaded barges likewise ran past some nights later.

The demonstration was made toward Haynes' Bluff by Sherman on the 29th; he then withdrew and following Mc-Pherson marched to Hard Times, arriving May 6th, crossing the river next day.

Up to May 16th the regimental record for 1863 is as follows:

On the night of the 31st of December, 1862, the First Battalion of the regiment re-embarked on the Steamer "City of Alton" and ascended the Arkansas river to within three miles of the Post of Arkansas, where the battalion dis-embarked on the 10th of January, 1863. Distance traveled, 200 miles. Rested on their arms under fire of the enemy's works during the night of the 10th and on the afternoon of the 11th participated in the general assault upon the enemy's works, resulting in the capture of that post, and in which engagement one corporal was killed, and Captain Charles C. Smith, two sergeants, two corporals and eight privates were

wounded. Re-embarked on Steamer "Forest Queen" on the 14th and went into camp on the 23d of January, three miles below Vicksburg at Young's Point, La., where it remained (taking part in digging canal) until March 17th, when ordered to accompany the expedition under General Sherman up Deer Creek, to the relief of Admiral Porter, who was near Rolling Fork with part of his fleet. On the afternoon of the 21st, it became engaged and drove the enemy from the vicinity of the gunboats at Black Bayou.

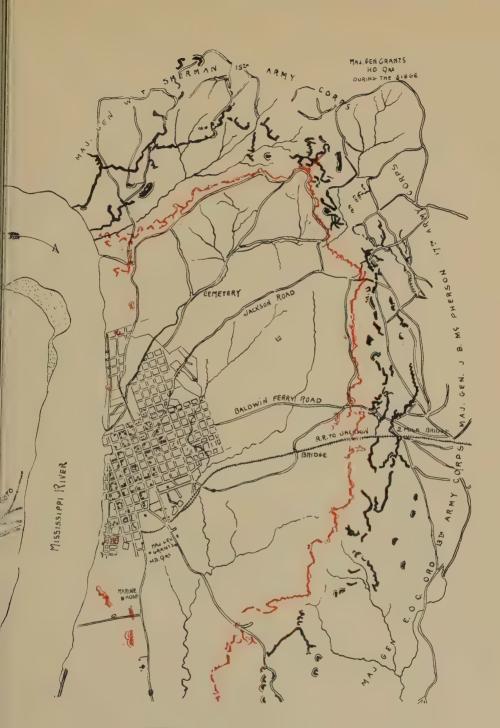
Re-embarked on the 26th of March on Steamer "Silver Wave' and arrived on the 27th at Young's Point, La., near Vicksburg, Miss. Distance traveled, 160 miles. The battalion remained in camp at Young's Point until the 29th of April when it left camp with the Second Division of General Sherman's corps, on a reconnoisance in force to the right of the enemy's lines, ascending the Yazoo river to the vicinity of Haynes' Bluff, Miss., and returned to camp near Vicksburg on the 1st of May. Embarked again on the 2d on board the transport "Thomas E. Tutt" and proceeded to Milliken's Bend, La., from whence it removed on the 6th of May, for the purpose of joining the army of General Grant, then in Mississippi, accompanying the Brigade via Grand Gulf to Champion Hills, or Baker's Creek, arriving there on the 16th, distance traveled about 150 miles, and took part the same afternoon in the battle of Champion Hills, or Baker's Creek.

McClernand's corps and McPhersons had fought the battle of Port Gibson on the 11th. Sherman's corps accompanied by General Grant reached Jackson on the 14th, McClernand was left in observation towards Edward's Ferry. McPherson having fought at Raymond proceeded to Jackson over the Clinton road arriving at the same time as Sherman. On the 15th, McPherson took the Clinton road to join McClernand, Sherman remaining during the 15th to destroy the

arsenal foundry, cotton factory, etc.

As a battle was imminent near Edward's Depot Sherman sent one division on the morning of the 16th and his other division in the afternoon. Near Bolton Station, Sherman was ordered to push on to Vicksburg over the upper Jackson road, which crossed the Big Black at Bridgeport.

The battle of Champion Hills had been fought and won the same day (16th) by McClernand's and McPherson's corps, aided by Blair's Division of Sherman's corps which latter had just arrived from Grand Gulf and was under the immediate command of General Grant. The battalion of the Thirteenth Infantry belonged to Blair's Division, and to Giles A. Smith's Brigade. General Grant on the 17th ordered this division across to Bridgeport to join its proper corps (Sherman's). Blair's division reached the Big Black about an hour before Sherman's arrival. Blair found no bridge. Intrenched rebels were on the other side of the river which was "swimming-deep." Blair had ordered a detachment of the Thirteenth Infantry under command of Captain Ewing to strip some artillery horses, to mount and swim the river above the ferry and to then make an attack and drive away the rebels. Sherman did not permit this to be carried out but instead ordered up a section of artillery which quickly caused the party consisting of one lieutenant and ten men to surrender. A pontoon bridge was thrown across the river before night and Sherman's whole command crossed after dark. On the 18th at about 10 a.m., Sherman reached the Benton road and thus gained command of the peninsula between the Yazoo and Big Black. Haynes' Bluff had been abandoned by the Confederates and was occupied by the Federal cavalry. About noon the advance was taken towards Vicksburg. About two miles from the forts the road forked, "the left was the main Jackson road and the right was the grave-vard road, which entered Vicksburg near the large cemetery."



VICKSBURG AND VICINITY



"FIRST AT VICKSBURG."

The Eighth Missouri Infantry was ordered to advance on the left road and the main column with the Thirteenth Infantry in the lead took the cemetery road. General Sherman says "The battalion of the Thirteenth U. S. Regulars, commanded by Captain Washington, was at the head of the column on the right road, and pushed the rebels close behind their parapets." Steele's division was pushed on to connect with the fleet in the Mississippi river. The other corps arrived during the 18th and were posted with McPherson in the center and McClernand on the left, thus completing the line of investment about Vicksburg except a small stretch of ground to the south, which was soon after occupied by fresh troops from the North. General Grant believed that the morale of the Confederates had been so severely shaken by the battles of Champion Hills and the Big Black that when his three corps were in position on the 19th he ordered an assault made at two o'clock in the afternoon. a direct frontal attack on intreuched Americans, hence the hardest task ever set for men to do. The attack was made along the entire line, and failed. At only one point in the entire line of rebel works did the Federal troops secure a foothold and plant their colors and this was done by the First Battalion of the Thirteenth United States Infantry. The splendid conduct of this battalion was recognized by awarding it "First Honors At Vicksburg"—the designation or inscription authorized on the flag being:

# "FIRST AT VICKSBURG."

The following is an extract copy of the proceedings of the board making the award.

# HEADQUARTERS FIFTEENTH ARMY CORPS. Camp Sherman, August 5, 1863.

GENERAL ORDER No. 64.

(Extract)

A Board of officers composed as follows:

Brigadier General Hugh Ewing, U. S. Vols.

Colonel J. A. WILLIAMSON. 4th Iowa Inf. Vols.

Colonel J. H. BLOOD, 6th Mo., Inf. Vols.

1st Lieut. W. H. SERGENT, (Recorder) 8th Wis., Inf. Vols. will convene at Corps Headquarters on Wednesday, August 12, 1863, at 12 o'clock N., to receive and examine all claims under Circular from Department Headquarters, of date August 1st 1863. Commanders of Regiments, Batteries, and detached Companies, will submit their claims in writing, supported by official documents, and other proofs.

By order of MAJOR GENERAL W. T. SHERMAN,

R. M. SAWYER, Assistant Adjutant General.

The Board being organized, established the following Rules of Guidance.

I Troops that have participated in a battle or siege with credit, are entitled to its name on their colors,

#### VICKSBURG.

II Art. 1. The Regiment, that in force planted its colors on the Parapet, and suffered the greatest relative loss, shall have inscribed on its banner,

#### FIRST AT VICKSBURG.

Art 2. Those engaged in the assaults with credit, suffering loss, shall have the inscription,

VICKSBURG, SIEGE AND ASSAULT, 19TH AND 22ND. VICKSBURG, SIEGE AND ASSAULT, 19TH (or 22ND).

Art. 3. Troops in reserve, and in the line of circumvallation shall have the inscription,

SIEGE OF VICKSBURG.

The Board, after a careful examination of the papers and evidence submitted, in support of claims, decided unanimously the following commands entitled to the inscriptions appended to their respective titles:

1st Battalion 13th U.S. Infantry.

CHICKASAW BAYOU, CHAMPION HILLS, ARKANSAS POST, FIRST AT VICKSBURG,

JACKSON.

The Board find the Thirteenth U. S. Infantry entitled to the "First honor at Vicksburg," having in a body planted and maintained its colors on the Parapet, with a loss of 43.3 per cent, including its gallant commander, Washington, who died at the Parapet. Its conduct, and loss, the Board after a careful examination, believes unequaled in the Army, and respectfully ask the General Commanding the Department to allow it the inscription awarded.

The Board believes it has discharged its duties in accordance with the testimony adduced, and has the honor to submit this report.

(Sgd.) Hugh Ewing, Brigadier General U.S. Vols. President.

J. A. WILLIAMSON, Colonel, 4th Iowa Vols.

J. H. BLOOD, Colonel, 6th Mo., Vols.

W. H. SERGENT, 1st Lieut., 8th Wis., Vols., Recorder.

"This loss of the Thirteenth exceeded that of the famous Light Brigade at Balaklava, celebrated by Tennyson in his "Charge of the Light Brigade." At a reunion of the survivors of the Thirteenth at DesMoines, Ia., in August, 1888, one of them read a poem on the charge of the battalion at Vicksburg, written by Tom E. Fulgham, of Nashville. As the poem is one of merit of a high order, it is given in full:"

FIRST BATTALION, 13th U.S. INFANTRY.

(By Tom E. Fulgham.)

In front of Vicksburg's frowning heights
The First Battalion formed in line;
Impelled by love of human rights
And liberty, man's right divine,
There were no craven spirits there,
Each was a hero in the First;
Whatever men would do or dare,
Each one of them had braved the worst.

"Where is my place?" said Sergeant Brown, \*
And raised his standard bright with hope—
The flag that won such high renown
On Vicksburg's battlemented slope.
"The flag in front!" replied his chief,
And down the hill and cross the ravine
The flag advanced in bold relief
In front of the battalion's line.

The Sergeant brave still in the lead,
Aloft his banner bright and bold;
And proud of his conspicuous deed
Now sank beneath its flaming fold,
Then up thro' storm of shot and shell
This gallant band immortal went;
At every step a hero fell
Before the blazing battlement.

And still with flint-like faces set

They upward dashed without a pause,
And planted on the parapet

This symbol of their glorious cause.
Though flesh and blood could not avail,
This shattered column, rent and torn,
Advanced like warriors clad in mail
To lead this daring hope forlorn.

The wounded Horr † was borne away
In Kephart's ‡ arms across the plain;
Bates, § Boies || and Yates † fell in the fray—
Near half the rank and file were slain,
No more heroic deeds are known;
The past no braver men can claim,
No monumental shafts of stone
Are needed to preserve their fame.

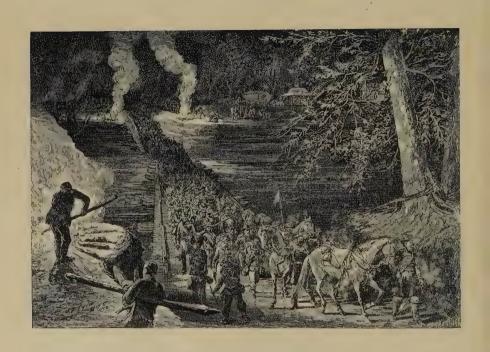
In front of each defenseless breast
Still flashed incessant walls of fire,
And every boom from summit's crest
Seemed freighted with destruction dire,
'Till night descending brought surcease;
And ere there came another dawn
To light the brief dark reign of peace
The First Battalion was withdrawn.

<sup>\*</sup> Color Sergeant Brown; † Second Lieutenant Joseph L. Horr; † Sergeant James Kephart; § First Lieutenant Dorus E. Bates; ¶ First Lieutenant Justus A. Boies; ¶ Captain Theodore Yates; \*\* Captain Edward C. Washington, the commanding officer.



LIEUT. BOIES,

CAPT. T. YATES, LIEUT. LITTLE, CAPT. C. EWING.



CROSSING THE BIG BLACK, EAST OF VICKSBURG.

POEM 41

Prone on the dark ensanguined field,
Where late his brave compatriots stood,
Lay one with broken sword and shield,
Baptised in patriotic blood.
'Midst willing comrades dashing on,
No dangers could his heart appal—
The calm and gentle Washington\*\*,
''The noblest Roman of them all!''

No pitying eye to weep a tear,
No comrade's hand to lave his wounds;
No sympathetic words of cheer,
No friendly or familiar sounds;
Alone, beneath the Southern stars,
He drew his last expiring breath,
His spirit burst its prison bars
And scaled the dread ramparts of death.

Such gallant names can never die
Wherever men breathe freedom's air,
But rising into freedom's sky
Shall form a constellation there,
And shining down in mute appeal
On generations yet to be,
Shall guide each patriot heart to feel
This land shall be forever free.

Though now some heads are bowed and hoary,
Some walk with trembling steps of age,
They yet delight to tell the story
That shall adorn our country's page.
The flush of pride yet mantles cheek
At deeds of war's eventful life;
It was as if the Greek met Greek
And locked their shields in deadly strife.

In the engagement of the 19th, the following casualties were sustained by the seven companies of the battalion: Killed—Captain E. C. Washington, one sergeant major, four sergeants, two corporals, and thirteen privates.

Wounded—Captains Charles Ewing, Theodore Yates, 1st Lieutenants Justus A. Boies, Dorus E. Bates, Thomas Little, 2d Lieutenant Joseph L. Horr, six corporals, and thirty-five privates.

Extracts from official reports concerning the battalion are as follows: General Blair, Division Commander, reports: "The pickets of the first brigade, under command of Captain Charles Ewing, 13th Regiment U. S. Infantry, pressed forward during the night (18th) to within 100 yards of the enemy's intrenchments, driving those of the enemy within the line of fortifications." In the assault "The 13th U. S. Infantry, Captain E. C. Washington, and \*\*\* pushed forward to the bastion." Colonel Giles A. Smith reports: "My command, officers and men, exhibited the greatest daring and bravery, and behaved themselves during these engagements with a spirit and courage that called forth my highest admiration. As I have not received the reports from the different regiments, I will only cite such acts of individual gallantry and bravery as came under my own observation. Captain Washington, commanding First Battalion Thirteenth U.S. Infantry, was twice wounded while gallantly leading his men to the assault. The command then devolved upon Captain Charles Ewing, who carried the colors of his battalion close under the parapets of the enemy, after three color-bearers had been successively either killed or wounded. He was himself slightly wounded in the hand and received another bullet through his hat. Captain Washington is a prisoner in the hands of the enemy. I earnestly recommend both of these officers for promotion for gallantry on the field as well as their eminent fitness for higher commands."

Colonel Thomas Kilby Smith, commanding Second Brigade, reports: "I perceived their colors advanced to the very base of the parapet, and also that my brigade was alone,



R. DE TROBRIAND.

BVT. MAJOR GENERAL.

Colonel, Thirteenth Infantry, March 15, 1869 to March 20, 1879.



LUTHER P. BRADLEY,

BRIGADIER GENERAL.

Colonel, Thirteenth Infantry, June 14, 1879 to December 8, 1886.

unsupported on the left or right, save by a portion of the Thirteenth Regulars who had advanced to a position under the parapet, etc."

General Sherman says; "at the appointed signal the line advanced, but the ground to the right and left of the road was so impracticable, cut up in deep chasms, filled with standing and fallen timber, that the line was slow and irregular in reaching the trenches. THE THIRTEENTH REGULARS, on the left of Giles Smith, reaching the works first, planted its colors on the exterior slope. Its commander, Captain Washington, was mortally wounded, and five other officers were wounded more or less severely. Seventy-seven out of 250 are reported killed or wounded."

In Sherman's Memoirs he says: "On the supposition that the garrison of Vicksburg was demoralized by the defeats at Champion Hills and at the railroad crossing of the Big Black, General Grant ordered an assault at our respective fronts on the 19th. My troops reached the top of the parapet, but could not cross over. The rebel parapets were strongly manned, and the enemy fought hard and well. My loss was pretty heavy, falling chiefly on the Thirteenth Regulars, whose Commanding Officer, Captain Washington, was killed, and several other regiments were pretty badly cut up. We, however, held the ground up to the ditch till night, and then drew back only a short distance, and began to counter-trench. On the grave-yard road, our parapet was within less than fifty yards of the rebel ditch. The loss sustained by the Fifteenth Corps in the assault at Vicksburg was mostly confined to the battalion of the Thirteenth Regulars, whose Commanding Officer, Captain Washington, was mortally wounded, and afterward died in the hands of the enemy, the battalion having lost seventy-seven men out of the two hundred and fifty engaged."

The battalion was withdrawn from its position on the

bastion after dark; one of its members at the time said, "Our Colors were the first and only ones planted on the rebel works, but we could do nothing as the other regiments would not follow," also, that instead of three color-bearers being killed or wounded that there were seven, two of whom were killed and the other five wounded.

See letter of Lieutenant Meagher, Appendix A.

In Sherman's order for the investment of Vicksburg it was prescribed, "IV. The battalion of Regulars commanded by Captain Smith, will keep guards along all the roads leading to the front (of Sherman's Corps) and will arrest all soldiers absent from their regiments without proper authority, and turn back all officers not provided with written orders or passes from the commanders of their brigades or division."

"X. The magnificent task assigned to this Army should inspire every officer and soldier to sacrifice everything of comfort, ease, or pleasure to the one sole object—"Success," now apparently within our grasp. A little more hard work, great vigilance, and a short struggle, and Vicksburg is ours."

See G. O. 44 Appendix B.

The battalion kept guard on roads until the surrender of Vicksburg, July 4th. Having been reduced greatly in numbers by casualties, the battalion was taken as guard to General Sherman's headquarters. On July 6th, Sherman was sent against Johnston, whom he attacked in Jackson, July 11-16th. The battalion was there further reduced by nine men killed, wounded and missing. The battalion returned to the Big Black at a point about twenty miles east of Vicksburg and encamped on the '25th.

For a detailed account of the assault on May 19, 1863, as written by a participant now living, see Appendix A.

Company "E" of the battalion which had been held at

Newport Barracks by General Wright was ordered by the War Department on April 15, 1863 to join its battalion, but was detained by an order from the Department of the Ohio, dated May 4th. The Company was then sent to Dayton, O., May 4th, for the purpose of arresting C. L. Vallandingham, returning to Cincinnati on the 5th, where it remained (doing guard duty) until June 6th. On the 26th, Captain Murry and eleven men of the Company took Vallandingham as a prisoner to General Rosecrans and rejoined the Company on the 28th. On June 6th the Company, at last, got away from Newport and joined the battalion at Walnut Hills ten days later.

"On July 11th a foraging expedition consisting of Lieutenant William Nelson and four privates, were captured by the rebels; this was the only loss through capture, save at Collierville, in the history of the battalion".

Concerning the inscription "First at Vicksburg," an old soldier writes: "This is a tribute of record. It is worth more to us than the sublimest panegyric by the most eloquent orator. It is a verdict that can never be challenged or set aside. The jury consisted of distinguished volunteer soldiers, whose integrity and impartiality no man can question. They did not go out of their way to bestow the first prize, unjustly, upon the only regiment of regular infantry serving in this part of our army; they simply did their duty and gave the honor to whom the honor was due."

Some Military Events—1863.

In the East.

Chancellorsville, Va., May 1-3d; Fredericksburg, Va., May 3-4th; Gettysburg, Pa., July 1-3d; Brandy Station, Va., August 1-4th; (including Rappahannock Station and Culpeper.)

Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7th.

In the West.

Arkansas Post, Ark., January 11th;
Rolling Fork, Miss., March 22d;
Haynes' Bluff, Miss., May 1st;
Champion Hills, Miss., May 16th;
Siege of Vicksburg, Miss., May 19th-July 4th;
Jackson, Miss., July 10-16th;
Chickamauga, September 19-20th;
Siege of Chattanooga, Tenn., September 21-November 24th;

Collierville, Tenn., October 11th; Missionary Ridge, Tenn., November 24-25th.



## CHAPTER III

CAMP SHERMAN—SHERMAN'S LETTER—MRS. SHERMAN'S LETTER—FIGHT AT COLLIERVILLE—CAPTAIN SMITH'S REPORT—ENROUTE TO CHATTANOOGA—ORDERS AND LETTERS—MILITARY EVENTS.



INFANTRY PRIVATE 1810.

The battalion having returned from Jackson, Miss., to the Big Black on July 25th it went to Camp Sherman as guard of General Sherman's headquarters, which was in a grove at Parson Fox's, and there remained until September 27th. While at this camp "the old and tattered banner of the Thirteenth was finally furled upon its shattered staff," and a new flag, bearing the inscriptions previously awarded, including "First at Vicksburg," took its place. The new flag was presented to the battalion by Mrs. Sherman.

The officers of the entire regiment had contributed money for the purchase of band instruments, etc. Captains had given \$15.00 each and Lieutenants \$12.00 each. This had created a regimental

fund from which the regimental adjutant, 1st Lieutenant F. E. De Courcy (Major U. S. A. retired), purchased a splendid band equipment; musicians had been secured and

trained. The Band joined the battalion at Camp Sherman, and seems to have been most warmly welcomed, as shown by accounts of its arrival written by old men of the battalion.

The remainder of the summer was spent in comparative inactivity, drills and ceremonies of some kind constituted the daily routine. In this camp General Sherman came to know every officer and many men in the battalion. The following extracts from his memoirs show better than any other means, his affection for the battalion and its love for him:

The following extracts from General Sherman's memoirs, in which is given his touching letter on the death of his boy Willie, are of special interest to members of the Thirteenth:

"There was a short railroad in operation from Vicksburg to the bridge across the Big Black, whence supplies in abundance were hauled to our respective camps. With a knowledge of this fact Mrs. Sherman came down from Ohio with Minnie, Lizzie, Willie, and Tom, to pay us a visit in our camp at Parson Fox's. Willie was then nine years old and well advanced for his years, and took the most intense interest in the affairs of the army. He was a great favorite with the soldiers, and used to ride with me on horseback in the numerous drills and reviews of the time. He then had the promise of as long life as any of my children, and displayed more interest in the war than any of them. He was called a "sergeant" in the regular battalion, learned the manual of arms, and regularly attended the parade and guard-mounting of the Thirteenth, back of my camp."

\* \* \* \* \* \*

"I took passage for myself and family in the steamer Atlantic, Captain Henry McDougall. When the boat was ready to start Willie was missing. Mrs. Sherman supposed him to have been with me, whereas I supposed he was with her. An officer of the Thirteenth went up to General McPherson's house for him, and soon returned, with Captain Clift leading him, carrying in his hands a small double-barrelled shotgun; and I joked him about carrying away captured property. In a short time we got off. As we all stood on the guards to look at our old camps at Young's Point, I remarked that Willie was not well, and he admitted that he was sick. His mother put him to bed, and consulted Dr. Roler, of the Fifty-fifth Illinois, who found symptoms of typhoid fever. The river was low; we made slow progress till above Helena and as we approached Memphis, Dr. Roler told me that Willie's life was in danger, and he was extremely anxious to reach Memphis for certain medicines and for consultation. We ar-

rived at Memphis on the 2d of October, carried Willie up to the Gayoso Hotel, and got the most experienced physician there, who acted with Dr. Roler, but he sank rapidly, and died the evening of the 3d of October. The blow was a terrible one to us all; so sudden and so unexpected, that I could not help reproaching myself for having consented to his visit in that sickly region in the summer time. Of all my children, he seemed the most precious. Born in San Francisco, I had watched with intense interest his development, and he seemed more than any of the children to take an interest in my special profession.''

Luyes Homes Get 4. Misnyte.

Capt C. C. Smith.

Come Buttalin 13 Rejular My Dear Friend I Cannot Plup trught till I read an Expression of the deep fulings of my heart to you. and to the Officer and Lordier of the Battalian for their Kind behavior to my poor Chies I realise that you are fire for My family the attachment of knieses. and I assure you all of full marproved Consistently with a serie of duty to my Proposion of Office, I come of not leave my Rost and Sunt for my family to Come to me in that fatal Climate and in that Richly period of the Gran and Behold the Richt. In Chief who trove my name and in whose fortime of

reposed with Imm Confesione them of En Sis in my own plans of Life. how flosts a men corps lichning a Fran in a distant Land. with a weeping mother bother I dealing Chesters about him But for myself I cam ack no agrapathy on on Immot for till must a Drestins fato . or Du my County view Superior to all fuetion, the its flag is about and respected by considers and all the Rown of Earth. But my pon hilly was. a thought he was a Super of the 13th. I ham seen his Eyr highten and his heart but as he little the Bettaline hund army, and askid me if they on not near Doldiers. Chief as he was he had the Enthosias. The pure lon of truth. honor. and lon of County which showed amount all lotters. End one Knows why he showed the thes

young the is dead her will not be forjotten till those who knows him in Lip han followed him to that Same Mystering End. Plean Conving to the Rattelien by heartful thanks. and come Each and all that if in after your they Call on me a mine cont Breaten that they won of the 13th Regular when Rom billy was a Seguent that they will will have in key to the office times of my family those wie opens are it has: that we wise them with then me has blanked, and last Crust. your friend of Thomas My Gue.

> Gayoso House, Memphis, Tenn., October 4, 1863—Midnight.

Captain C. C. Smith, commanding Battalion Thirteenth U. S. Regulars My Dear Friend: I cannot sleep tonight until I record an expression of the deep feelings of my heart to you, and to all the officers

and soldiers of the battalion for their kind behavior to my poor child. I realize that you all feel for my family the attachment of kindred, and I assure you of full reciprocity.

Consistent with a sense of duty to my profession and office, I could not leave my post, and sent for the family to come to me in that fatal climate, and in that sickly period of the year, and behold the result; the child that bore my name, and in whose future I reposed with more confidence than I did in my own plan of life, now floats a mere corpse, seeking a grave in a distant land, with a weeping mother, brother and sisters clustered about him. For myself I ask no sympathy. On, on I must go to meet a soldier's fate, or live to see our country rise superior to all factions, till its flag is adored and respected by ourselves and by all the powers of the earth.

But Willie was, or thought he was, a sergeant in the Thirteenth. I have seen his eye brighten, his heart beat, as he beheld the battalion under arms, and asked me if they were not real soldiers. Child as he was, he had the enthusiasm, the pure love of truth, honor and love of country, which should animate all soldiers.

God only knows why he should die thus young. He is dead, but will not be forgotten till those who knew him in life have followed him to that same mysterious end.

Please convey to the battalion my heartfelt thanks, and assure each and all that if in after years they call on me or mine, and mention that they were of the Thirteenth Regulars when Willie was a sergeant, they will have a key to the affections of my family that will open all it has; that we will share with them our last blanket, our last crust!

Your friend, W. T. SHERMAN, Major General.

Over Willie's grave in Calvary Cemetery, near St. Louis, is erected a beautiful marble monument, designed and executed by the officers and soldiers of the 1st Battalion, 13th Infantry, which claimed him as a sergeant and comrade.

Concerning the monument, Mrs. Sherman wrote as follows:

Cancaster Ohio; Aug 30, 1802, Captures Charles C. Smith.

my den frend.

Jem lette of the I I had responded in I walnuly hot I am other to expert surgerly in what when the deepert constant of my soul are showed.

Thus heard before, though Papel. Dayster

That heard before, through Papel. Dayton who more is we as your request of the inidence in the given of the Buttalini for us in an deep statefor. It series to endean you all more than ever to not poor strucker parents whose nove came he fully appreciated by three above who have endeaded a like affection. It me south and earthly things can accer seem as they dod before, but the kind electroments of while he was a sufficient of they part calculy to all my heart when appointed with the memory of my while boy. For yoursely personally and for each and all who there paid the heart of the memory of an heley accept my heart feld thanks and before that with the memory of the back and with the memory of the back and such affectionate remembrance of the Battalian I half yo down to concernate remembrance of the Battalian. I half have the talrefaction of strong he insurement and when I thall made you again.

When what me you great believe me

Eller 6. Therman

Lancaster, O,. August 30, 1864.

Captain Charles C. Smith,

1st Battalion 13th Infantry, U.S. A.

My dear friend:

Your letter of the 21st inst. reached me a few days since. My heart responded to it instantly but I am slow to express myself in words when the deepest emotions of my soul are stirred.

I had heard before, through Captain Dayton, who wrote to me at your request, of the evidence thus given of the kind sympathy of the battalion for us in our deep distress. It serves to endear you all more than ever to us, poor stricken parents whose woe can be fully appreciated by those alone who have endured a like affliction. To me, earth and earthly things can never seem as they did before; but the kind sentiments of noble hearts I appreciate more than ever, and they particularly touch my heart when associated with the memory of my noble boy. For yourself personally, and for each and all who thus paid a tribute to the memory of our Willy, accept our heartfelt thanks and believe me that with the memory of his last few weeks on earth will be associated the best and kindest and most affectionate remembrance of the battalion. I will go down to Cincinnati early in September when I will have the satisfaction of seeing the monument and when I shall write you again.

With true interest and regard believe me, Very sincerely your friend, ELLEN E. SHERMAN.

It may not possibly have been a very military thing for them to have done, but the entire Battalion and Band turned out and escorted the body from the Gayoso House to the steamer landing, with all the formality and ceremony of a military funeral.

After the Federal victories at Gettysburg and Vicksburg, July 4th, there came a relaxation of effort on the part of the War Department. General Grant had asked to take an expedition to Mobile, but had been refused; his army was scattered here and there by orders from General Halleck and he was placed on the defensive in the same manner as the year previous. Several precious months were thus lost to him through idleness.

The battle of Chickamauga, September 19-20th, had startled the Government from its lethargic condition and



R. S. LA MOTTE,

COLONEL.

Captain, May 14, 1861 to December 3, 1868.

Major, March 15, 1869 to June 7, 1879.

Colouel, Dec. 8, 1886 to Dec. 16, 1888.

Thirteenth Infantry.

SHERMAN'S POSITION AT COLLIERVILLE.

concerted efforts were made to finally end the war. directed Sherman to proceed to Memphis, and to begin the movement of his corps to Chattanooga. Sherman left Vicksburg with one division of his corps, September 27th and arrived at Memphis October 2d. The next few days were spent in getting off his divisions for Chattanooga via Corinth. After that portion of the 15th Corps which was in Memphis had started, Sherman set out by special train on October 11th for Corinth. The train was loaded with orderlies, clerks, headquarters' equipage, horses and the battalion as headquarters' guard. When the train arrived at noon, at Collierville, about 26 miles from Memphis, there were unmistakable signs of trouble near at hand. The place was garrisoned by six companies of the Sixty-sixth Indiana, consisting of about 240 men. A force of rebel cavalry, 3,150 strong, together with 5 pieces of field artillery, under General Chalmers, had just made their appearance and had sent in a flag of truce demanding surrender, which General Sherman promptly refused. The battalion immediately detrained; three companies occupying the ditch outside a small earth-work near the depot, and the other five companies in the wood near the railroad cut to the east and south of the fort. One company of the volunteers was inside the fort, and the other five companies were placed in the woods near the railroad, to the west and south, and in rifle pits behind the fort near their camp. The enemy opened with canister, 6-pounder round shot and solid shot, principally aimed at the train. The locomotive was soon disabled and some cars damaged. Corse's division was telegraphed for by Sherman and its near approach caused the rebels to desist after about four hours fighting. The Battalion at the opening of this affair had about 240 men, making with the volunteers a total of about 480 men, while the rebels had over 3,000—outnumbering them six to one. General Sherman says of this affair: "There is no doubt

our opportune arrival and the efforts of the regulars saved the place, and prevented the enemy capturing our force at Collierville, with its store of supplies, and what is of more importance, the railroad at that point. I avail myself of the opportunity to record my high appreciation of the services of this small but devoted battalion. They have served near my person for about a year, and have been subjected to every sort of test, and have proven equal to them all. At the fight at Chickasaw, at Arkansas Post, at Deer Creek, at the assault on Vicksburg May 19, at Jackson, Miss., and now at Collierville, always at the most exposed point, they have suffered terribly, having lost in battle fully one half of their original number. I commend all officers and men to the notice of their Government, and cannot discriminate among the company officers without doing injustice to others. The present commander of the battalion, Captain C. C. Smith, has been once severely wounded and has labored hard and most successfully in keeping up the discipline and tone of the battalion, and should be rewarded. Indeed, all the officers present deserve a brevet, and those who are absent, on fancy duty far to the rear, should hasten to share with their comrades the exposure, labor and risks, which these who are present have borne so well, gaining fame and reputation which the whole regiment will enjoy."

In a letter to Admiral Porter, Sherman spoke of "My little battalion of regulars," and its fight at Collierville. The loss of the combined forces was reported as thirteen killed, forty-two wounded and sixty-six missing, total one hundred and twenty-one, of which number the battalion lost twelve killed, two lieutenants John A. Gates, Robert Nelson, one sergeant, four corporals, and twenty-one privates wounded, as shown by regimental returns.

The following is the report of Captain C. C. Smith:

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BATTALION, 13TH U. S. INFANTRY Camp at Corinth, Miss., October 14, 1863.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that the First Battalion, Thirteenth U. S. Infantry, left Memphis, Tenn., on the cars, at 9 a. m. Sunday, October 11, 1863. On the arrival of the train at Collierville, a station about 24 miles out, at 11 a. m., I was informed that an attack was about to be made on the forces stationed at that post. I immediately ordered the battalion off the cars, and led them out from the train on a road in the direction of the anticipated attack.

When about 100 yards from the train, I saw a flag of truce advancing. I halted the battalion and awaited the result of a conference between the bearer of the flag and Colonel Anthony, Sixty-sixth Indiana Volunteers, commanding post, who was on horseback and had come from the fort to meet the flag. Understanding from the colonel that he had declined to surrender the post as demanded, I formed immediately in line of battle on the right of the road; had two companies deployed as skirmishers on the right and left, and awaited the attack.

Harldly had I got in position, and before the flag had gone but a short distance, when the enemy opened upon me with a battery of five pieces with grape and solid shot, and my pickets that had kept advancing all the while became hotly engaged. Not having any support against artillery at such long range, I withdrew the battalion, except the skirmishers (who were gradually to fall back), to the railroad cut. Maintaining this position for about one hour and a half, the enemy working around to my left, I was compelled by their flank fire, against which my force was too small to contend, to withdraw to the fort and rifle-pits, the enemy in overpowering numbers following me up. soon as I reached the fort I found that the enemy had driven in the Sixty-sixth Indiana, who were posted on the right of the depot, and had possession of the train, which was being pillaged and on fire. ordered Lieutenant Griffin, who was in the rifle-pits facing the train. to go and retake it, and save it, if possible. With about 40 men he made a very gallant charge, drove off the enemy, put out the fire, and pushed the train up under cover of the fort.

The convalescents of my battalion, orderlies to the general, and attaches to headquarters were organized into a company at the commencement of the fight, and led by Lieutenant James, Third U. S. Cavalry, aide to General Sherman, against a very large force of the enemy. Lieutenant James was seriously, if not mortally, wounded,

and most of my convalescents were taken prisoners.

The conduct of the officers and men was worthy of the name they had won on other fields; each one did his duty nobly and well.

We were engaged about four hours,

The following is a list of casualties: Killed, 9; wounded, 27; missing, 25; total, 61.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES C. SMITH,
Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, Commanding First Battalion.
Captain R. M. SAWYER,
Assistant Adjutant General, Fifteenth Army Corps.

I. C. Helm relates the following incident of the fight at Collierville: "As may be imagined in this engagement, private soldiers were at a premium over drummer boys. I exchanged my drum for a musket, and just before the retreat of Chalmers began, suddenly found myself, with four other comrades, gazing into the muzzles of what seemed to us at least half a hundred Confederate rifles. A score of voices suggested in language more forcible than polite, the propriety of our immediate surrender. A moment's hesitation, and bang-bang-bang-whiz-whiz, two of our number were wounded. We dallied no longer, down went our guns and up went our hands. "How many Yanks vo' got in thar?" "Just wade in Johnny, and you'll find out." "Got any batteries?" "Well, wait till old Billy turns loose, and you'll see." These and similar dialogues took place as we nimbly made for the rear with the minnie balls flying about us in the most uncomfortable proximity."

"This battle was fought under the eye of Major General W. T. Sherman, who complimented the battalion for its bravery."

In October, the 15th Corps set out from Memphis and vicinity for Chattanooga on a march of 330 miles, leading divisions arriving November 19th. During the advance the railroad was repaired and bridges built, over which to supply the advancing troops. On the 27th, as the railroad bridge over Bear Creek was being repaired, Sherman received a message from Grant to "Drop all work on the Memphis and Charleston road, cross the Tennessee and hurry eastward with all possible dispatch toward Bridgeport, till you meet further orders from me. (Signed) U. S. Grant." Here

began a forced march, which, if it had been made in any foreign country, would have been set down in the books as a wonderful military feat, but in our own it has attracted but little notice, although it was made through "Storms and mud and swollen streams." Let us here enter an appeal for a proper appreciation of the achievements of our peerless soldiers. In our armies marvelous results are so quickly attained that the average mind does not comprehend the hardships, the uncomplaining toil and anxiety attending their accomplishment. The battle of Missionary Ridge, November 23-25th, was fought and won. The battalion, greatly reduced in number through loss in previous battles, was held in reserve during the assault, but became actively engaged when the Confederate retreat began to the southeast. Before beginning the fight at Missionary Ridge, two days cooked rations were to be carried by the men as there was no intention of an immediate return to their camps. Seven days elasped before they secured a renewal of their own rations, meanwhile subsisting from the country and captured stores. Owing to the inability of Grant to get the slow plodding Thomas to send Granger's corps to the relief of Knoxville, Sherman had to be sent, although his troops had been without rest since leaving Memphis. The itinerary of the battalion after the affair at Collierville taken from the regimental record is as follows: "After this engagement the battalion proceeded to Corinth, Miss., where it arrived the night of October 12th. Marched from thence October 18th, arrived at Iuka, Miss., October 19th; left Iuka on the 30th, and arrived at Gravelly Springs, Ala., October 31st; left Gravelly Springs, November 1st, and arrived at Florence, Ala., same day. Resumed the march November 2d, and arrived at Fayetteville, Tenn., November 8th. Removed from thence November 10th, and arrived at Winchester, Tenn., November 11th, resumed the march on the 12th and

arrived at Bridgeport, Ala., November 14th. Left Bridgeport November 19th, and arrived at Chattanooga, Tenn., November 21st, where it remained until the 24th, when it was ordered to the battle-ground of Mission Ridge, near Chattanooga, as reserve. On the 26th, marched to Graysville, Ga., in pursuit of Bragg. On the 27th, resumed the march and arrived at Cleveland, Tenn., on the 29th. Left Cleveland November 30th, and arrived at Charleston, Tenn., the same day. The battalion left Charleston December 1st, and arrived at Marysville, December 6th. Total distance marched—292 miles. Began return march December 7th, and arrived at Chattanooga, Tenn., December 17th, thence to Bridgeport, Ala., and arrived at Bellefonte, Ala., December 31st. Distance marched—141 miles."

On October 3d, 1863, the regimental commander requested that Captains C. C. Smith and D. C. Irish, and Lieutenant Francis Clark be relieved from duty with the battalion and sent on the regimental recruiting service, as they had "been continuously in the field ever since the 1st Battalion was organized." Captain La Motte, commanding the regiment, requested authority to send an officer to visit all the hospitals from St. Louis to Vicksburg, "for the purpose of collecting and forwarding to these headquarters, the enlisted men therein that are able to be sent,"—saving that some of the men had been in the hospital "nearly a vear." Captains Smith and Irish, 1st Lieutenants William Griffin, Thomas Little and Francis Clarke were relieved from duty with the battalion and sent on regimental recruiting service, January 22d, 1864. As has been stated these officers had served continuously with the First Battalion since its organization—one instance where merit got its partial due.

Upon Colonel Sherman's promotion, Lieutenant Colonel J. P. Sanderson became Colonel, and upon joining the regiment issued the following order:

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY, Newport Barracks, Ky., November 12, 1863.

ORDERS No. 92.

1. The undersigned hereby assumes command of the regiment. Until further notice all existing orders will remain in force.

2. In thus assuming command of the regiment, to which I have been promoted as Colonel, I would do injustice, alike to myself and the brave men belonging to it, were I to allow the opportunity to pass without giving expression to the promptings of my own heart, and to say that it is with pride and satisfaction that my lot has been cast with the 13th U. S. Infantry, whose First Battalion distinguished itself so greatly at Vicksburg, and by its brilliant conduct secured for itself and the regiment so bright a page in the history of the country.

J. P. SANDERSON, Colonel 13th U. S. Infantry, Commanding.

Conditions existing in the recruiting service may be surmised from the following:

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH U. S. INFANTRY,
Newport Barracks, Ky., February 24, 1864.

The regiment is sadly in need of men. It has but one battalion in the field and that is now so reduced that it has scarcely 200 men with it fit for active service. It behooves, therefore, every officer of the regimental recruiting service, having any esprit de corps, and the welfare and character of the regiment at heart, to exert himself to fill up its ranks. Fully determined to do all in his power, the Commanding Officer appeals to all his recruiting officers to do the same, and relies with confidence on their most active and zealous co-operation.

By order of Colonel SANDERSON:

F. E. DE COURCY, 1st Lieut. & Adjt., 13th Infantry. Atlanta, September 28, 1864,

For 1864 the regimental record reads: "The battalion left Bellefonte, Ala., January 1st, and arrived at Huntsville, Ala., January 5th. Distance marched—45 miles. On April 4th, the battalion left Huntsville and proceeded by rail to Nashville, Tenn., arriving at that place the same day. Distance traveled—145 miles. Were detached under orders from the Department of the Tennessee and put on duty as special guard at Major General Sherman's Headquarters,

which duty the battalion continued to perform until the close of the year, being encamped at Edgefield, about two miles from Nashville, Tenn." After Hood had moved north, Sherman, ever solicitous of "my little battalion of regulars" sent the following telegram:

Brigadier General Webster,

Bring close in all the camps, especially that of the Thirteenth regulars, and assign each detachment to its post.

W. T. SHERMAN, Major General.

Z. B. Tower, Brigadier General, and Inspector General of Fortifications, Military Division of the Mississippi, reported as follows:

Defenses North Bank Of Cumberland River.—At my request the Thirteenth U. S. Infantry, Captain La Motte commanding, commenced an octagonal redoubt about three-quarters of a mile from the railroad bridge, at bend of track, where there is usually a large collection of cars. The work would cover approaches to the bridge. The ditch was excavated, parapet raised and revetted with openings left for embrasures. Little has been done to this work since the battles. It is not necessary to complete it.

The battalion remained at Nashville until the close of the war.

Some Military Events.—1864.

In the East.

The Wilderness, Va., May 5-7th; Spottsylvania Court House, May 8-21st; Operations in and about Cold Harbor, Va., June 1-12th; Before Petersburg, Va., June 15-30th; Winchester, Va., September 19th; Shenandoah Valley, September 29-30th.

In the West and South.

Resaca, Ga., May 13-15th;

Kenesaw Mt., Ga., June 27th-July 3d; Atlanta, Ga., July 20th-August 30th; Jonesboro, Ga., September 1st; March to the Sea.

Some Military Events.—1865.

In the East.

Columbia, S. C., February 16-17th; Five Forks, March 30th-April 1st; Petersburg, April 3d; Sailors' Creek, Va., April 6th; Appomattox Court House, Va., April 8-9th; Surrender of Lee. Raleigh, N. C., April 12-13th; Surrender of Johnston April 26th.





## CHAPTER IV.

WESTERN TROUBLES- ORDERED TO ST. LOUIS- ATTACK ON CAMP COOKE—INDIAN FIGHTS—CHANGE OF STATION TO UTAH AND WYOMING- CAMP DOUGLAS- BENZINE BOARD- GUARDING A TUNNEL- NEW RIFLES- DRILLS.



Early in 1865, the great Civil War drew to a close, and upon the surrender of the Confederate armies, the government was free to take up the question of the monarchy that had been established in Mexico (by the French) with Maximilian as Emperor, and also to attend to the Indians who had made themselves obnoxious on the frontier during the war.

In the summer of 1865 troops were moved to the West and North-west to look after the Indians, and a considerable concentration was made in Texas to enforce, if necessary, the demand of the INFANTRY PRIVATE government that the French forces be withdrawn from Mexico.

The battalion remained at Nashville from the first of the year, 1865, until July, when General Sherman wrote the following letter:



GEORGE L. ANDREWS.

BRIGADIER GENERAL.

Lieut. Col., Thirteenth Infantry, Oct. 14, 1864 to March 15, 1869.



JOHN C. BATES,

MAJOR GENERAL.

Lieut. Col., Thirteenth Infautry, Oct. 19, 1886 to Dec. 10, 1890.



ARTHUR MACARTHUR,

MAJOR GENERAL.

Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, July 5, 1870 to July 1, 1889.



A. I., HOUGH,

BRIGADIER GENERAL.

Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, April 16, 1870 to Feb. 18, 1874.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF MISSISSIPPI, Nashville, Tenn., July 5, 1865.

Lieutenant General U.S. Grant,

Washington.

Dear General:-

\* \* \* \* \*

You remember I spoke to you of the First Battalion, Thirteenth Regulars. They were left here by me however. They had lost 60 per cent in battle, which I thought a full share, They want to go with me, and I also want them, and I find General Thomas has always considered them as part of my command. I ask today by telegraph for leave to order to Jefferson Barracks. The headquarters are already at Camp Dennison, in Ohio, within the new area of my new division. I visited yesterday the camps of all the troops still remaining of my old army, and learned from General Logan that all are to be mustered out forthwith. I am glad of it, for I think many of them will soon tire of the tedium of civil life and be anxious to enlist in the regular army,

As ever, your friend,
W. T. SHERMAN,
Major General.

## ANSWER.

Washington, July 15, 1865. 8:12 p. m.

Major General W. T. Sherman,

Saint Louis, Mo.

The Thirteenth Infantry is ordered to Saint Louis. Your headquarters have not been changed. At General Pope's request I asked to have his changed to Saint Louis.

U. S. GRANT, Lieutenant-General.

On July 13th, 1865, the battalion proceeded under orders to Camp Delight, St. Louis, Mo., arriving on the 20th, moved to Jefferson Barracks on August 8th, remaining there until the 24th, when it proceeded by Transport "Platte Valley" up the Missouri river to Fort Leavenworth, Kan.; remained there till the 31st, when five companies proceeded by marching to their proper station at Fort Riley. The Second Battalion and headquarters of the regiment reached Kansas in November.

Appendix D shows the stations occupied by companies

with dates of arrival and departure; small movements will not hereafter be noted, unless of special importance.

The companies of the First Battalion were assembled at Fort Leavenworth, Kan., in April, 1866, preparatory to moving to Dakota and Montana; Companies A, C, G and H were embarked on the steamer "Jennie Lewis" and were designated to establish a post north of the Black Hills, D. T., but on arriving at Fort Sully they received orders to proceed and establish a post at or near Fort Benton, Companies B, D and E left Leavenworth on board steamer "Rubicon" and Company "F" took the "Lexington," being a portion of the Fort Benton expedition. The entire battalion arrived at and established Camp Cooke on May 19th, and remained there during the year. Company F left the camp on September 20th to establish a mail route to Helena, M. T.

The Second Battalion which had been stationed during the latter part of 1865 at Forts Larned, Zarah and Ellsworth, Kan., were moved to the District of the Upper Missouri, and occupied Forts Randall, Sully, Dakota, Thompson and James.

The Third Battalion was sent to occupy Forts Sully, Buford, Berthold and Rice.

General Order Number 92, Adjutant General's Office, of November 23d, 1866, was received at regimental head-quarters December 28th, and in compliance therewith the 2d and 3d Battalions of the old regiment were formed respectively into the 22d and 31st regiments of Infantry. The return for December, 1886, exhibits the regiment under the new organization.

On the 1st of October, 1866, Companies I and K were organized at Governor's Island, N. Y., and forwarded to Fort Leavenworth, Kan., arriving in October, where they remained till the opening of navigation the next year when they proceeded to join the regiment.

From an abridgment of Lieutenant Goe's history of the regiment, the following is taken:

"The regimental return for January, 1867, shows the following roster of commissioned officers: Colonel I. V. D. Reeve; Lieutenant Colonel G. L. Andrews, and Major William Clinton.

Captains R. S. LaMotte, N. W. Osborne, Robert Nugent, A. B. Carey, Wm. C. Ide, E. W. Clift, F. E. DeCourcy, R. A. Torrey, and

Robert Chandler:

First Lieutenants Patrick Meagher, J. L. Horr, T. J. Lloyd, Wm. H. Keeling, J. D. Graham, J. M. Green, J. T. McGinnis, A. N. Canfield, and J. S. Stafford.

Second Lieutenants M. O. Codding, O. A. Thompson, E. H. Townsend, H. C. Pratt, Wm. Auman, W. I. Sanborn, J. B. Guthrie, and Thomas Newman.

Regimental Headquarters were at Fort Rice till June 1867, then at Camp Cooke till August 11th, then at Fort Shaw until sent to

Camp Douglas, Utah Ter., June 11th, 1870.

At Camp Cooke, May 17th, 1868, hostile Indians (Sioux and Crows) numbering about 2500, surrounded and attacked the post at about one o'clock, p. m., the attack being continued without intermission until 7 o'clock, when the Indians were driven off, carrying with them their dead and wounded. The garrison at this time consisted of companies B and H, 13th Infantry, under the command of Major Clinton. The troops during the engagement were commanded by Captain DeCourcy. Fearing that the garrison might fall into the hands of the Indians, the wives of the officers requested that they be placed in the magazine and that the magazine be fired in the event of the capture of the post, in order that they might be saved from falling into the hands of the savages.

Captain Wm. Auman (then a 1st lieutenant) in addition to being in command of B company was the post quartermaster, and when the Indians appeared his first thought was to secure the government animals which were grazing a quarter of a mile from the post. Armed with a rifle he proceeded to the corral, mounted a horse, and accompanied by one of the teamsters rode out and secured the animals while the hostile Indians were within two hundred yards of the herd. After the animals had been put in the corral he went where one of the field pieces had opened fire, and finding that the piece was loaded with shell the fuse of which was uncut, he cut one fuse with his pocket knife and started for the magazine for a fuse knife. At this juncture he received a bullet wound in the left foot, the ball passing through the instep and causing a most painful and serious wound.

On May 19th, 1868, a command made up of detachments from Companies B, E and H, under Captain Nugent, was engaged with Indians at the mouth of the Muscleshell River, Dakota; and on the 24th a portion of this command under Lieutenant Canfield met and had a skirmish with the hostiles near the mouth of the Muscleshell.

At Fort Buford during the years 1869 and 1870, the garrison consisted of companies C, E and H, 13th Infantry, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel H. A. Morrow, and during the period referred to, attacks by and skirmishes with hostile Sioux Indians were of daily occurrence, so much so, in fact, that General Sheridan in 1869 reported that Fort Buford was in a state of siege. About July 24th, 1869, four citizens were killed by Indians near the post, and in June, 1870, two more citizens were killed and six wounded. As the Indians always carried off their killed and wounded, it was impossible to ascertain the extent of the injury inflicted upon them, but they must have lost several, both in killed and wounded, during their almost daily attacks. Sitting Bull was the greatest enemy during this time and attempted several attacks, but was always frustrated by information received from his camp through one of the Indian scouts named Bloody Knife (Ta-Me-Na-Way-Way), who was afterwards killed in the Custer massacre.

In the reduction and consolidation of 1869 all the field officers of the regiment were changed. Colonel Reeve was replaced by Colonel P. R. DeTrobriand, recently of the 31st; Lieutenant Colonel Andrews by Lieutenant Colonel H. A. Morrow, recently of the 36th; and Major Clinton by Major R. S. LaMotte, recently of the 12th.

On the 12th of March, 1869, Captain Clift left Fort Ellis in command of a party consisting of Lieutenant W. L. Wann, 34 enlisted men of the Thirteenth, and 10 volunteer citizens in pursuit of hostile Indians. On the 13th the bodies of two men were found, stripped and mutilated in the most horrible manner. A small party was sent up the river in search of the cattle which the unfortunate men had been herding, and the following is an extract from Captain Clift's report of the subsequent operations of his command:

Before the detachment sent up the river had returned, I discovered a party of Indians coming from the south side of Sheep Mountain, and others between Sheep and Crazy mountains. I then took a position on rising ground to the west of the river to await the return of the detachment sent above, and also to ascertain something of the strength of the Indians. I could see them in large numbers on all sides of Sheep Mountain. Those in advance came down to the river (the water was very shallow) and endeavored by every means to induce me to cross. Seeing that they were in force and far better mounted than ourselves I declined their invitation. Out of the 35 horses in my command, only four or five could be of the slightest use in following them.

The Indians lost no time in crossing and the fight commenced at once. The ground was broken into ravines, ledges and knolls on all sides which afforded them cover, consequently I changed my position several times and thus obliged them to expose themselves in moving

from point to point. The fight was kept up in this manner for four hours, when the Indians withdrew. Most of my horses were now so broken down that I was unable to follow.

In the engagement the Indians had four men and two horses killed. Our loss was only one horse. The Indians were mounted on fine American horses and in their dress and actions resembled the Sioux or Nez Perces more than other tribes in this section of the country. I know of no others who are so brave or well mounted.

Captain Clift went out again in less than a month, and under

date of April 10th, 1869, reports as follows:

I have the honor to report that, pursuant to your instructions of the 5th inst., I left the post that evening with a detachment consisting of one lieutenant, one surgeon, one sergeant, two corporals and 40 men, \* \* \* and proceeded to the residence of Judge Sheels where I was joined by several citizens from the valley. I learned that on the night of the 4th inst., seven head of cattle and one horse had been driven off. We found their trail and followed it to the foot of the mountains about two miles north of the Flathead Pass. \* \* \* From this point I took the trail of the Indians and followed it over an almost impassable country until about noon on the 7th inst. Those in advance came in sight of the Indians near a mountain on the north fork of Sixteen-mile Creek and near the headwaters of the Muscleshell River. The party consisted of 13 Indians, two of whom made their escape with the horse they had taken. \*

\* \* The eleven remaining took to a moutain about 1500 feet between them and the creek. The mountain was a narrow ridge and could only be ascended at two ends. On the north side the comb of rock was at least 100 feet in height perpendiculary; on the south side

it was not so abrupt.

I immediately divided the party, leaving a few below on the north side, and they ascended both from the east and west ends. The Indians could be plainly seen on the peak of rocks, defying us in the most insulting manner. The position chosen by the Indians afforded them complete shelter and at the same time commanded the mountain on all sides. There were three holes on the summit around which they built up walls, leaving port-holes through which they kept up an incessant fire. We got to within 150 yards on each end and worked for two hours to dislodge them but with no effect. Finding that there was no resource left except assault, I directed Lieutenant Thompson to lead the men on the east, while I would direct on the west end. As soon as Lieutenant Thompson could get around to his position the assault was made from both sides, and in a few minutes we had the satisfaction of putting an end to the affair.

\* \* We killed nine Indians on the spot. They were all

armed with rifles and revolvers, and had an abundant supply of am-

munition.

The casualties on our side were one private killed and two badly

wounded. Two citizens were wounded.

When all did so well it is difficult to particularize. Lieutenant Thompson conducted his part of the action in a manner highly satisfactory. Surgeon C. Ewen attended to the wounded in the best possible manner. Sergeant J. P. Sullivan, Company G; Corporal B. Sheridan, Company D; Private C. Thompson, Company F; Citizen T. King and two others, names unknown, were conspicuous for daring and bravery. Private Conry, who died so nobly at the same instant with his antagonist, should be remembered. I suggest therefore that the mountain upon which the engagement took place be named after him.

The modesty of this report is characteristic of that gallant and capable officer. As a matter of fact he was personally engaged in hand-to-hand conflict with the Indians, and when his revolver ammunition was exhausted, he began using rocks for offensive purposes. Captain Clift continued to serve in the 13th Infantry till October, 1884, when he was retired on account of disability, dying of paralysis two

years later at his home in Detroit.

On the morning of the 19th of January, 1870, Captain R. A. Torrey, with all the available men of his company (A) and ten men each from Company F, I and K, left Fort Shaw en route to the Marias river, as guard to the wagon train of a battalion of the 2d Cavalry under the command of Major E. M. Baker, 2d Cavalry. In addition to Company A as strengthened, Captain G. H. Higbee with a mounted detachment of the 13th Infantry also accompanied this expedition against the Piegan Indians. When the command arrived in the vicinity of the hostiles, Lieutenant Waterbury, 13th Infantry, who was with Captain Higbee's mounted force, was ordered to proceed with a detachment and capture a herd of ponies near the Indian camp. He promptly executed this order, securing all the animals, and rejoined the column to take part in the encounter with the Indians. In this engagement the percentage of loss sustained by the Piegans was heavy. The troops returned to Fort Shaw January 28th. Captain Torrey's command remained as guard to the wagon train during the fight.

October 24, 1871, the headquarters of the regiment were changed from Camp Douglas to Fort Fred Steele, Wyo., returning to Camp

Douglass November 25, 1873.

August 17, 1872, Companies C, F and I, comprising part of an expedition against hostile Indians in southern Utah, proceeded from Camp Douglas to the scene of hostilities. The battalion returned to the post September 7. No casualties."

When it is understood that the whole frontier was infested with hostile Indians it will be understood that everything had to be guarded. Horses were much prized by the Indians and were stolen by them at every opportunity, hence

the transportation problem was always a most serious one. The river boats could run but a portion of the year, owing to cold weather and low water at certain periods.

From 1866 to June, 1870, the regiment had remained in Montana and Dakota. On June 11th, 1870, it began its move, by marching, rail and steamboat, to Utah and Wyoming, occupying stations at Camp Douglass, Forts Rawlins, Fred Steele and Bridger. In addition to the above, Camp Stambaugh was garrisoned in 1871 by Captain MacArthur's Company, K, and Camp Brown by Company A. The close of 1872 found the regiment garrisoning Camps Brown, Stambaugh and Douglass, Forts Fred Steele and Bridger, where it remained until moved to Louisiana, in 1874.

During 1867 the regiment established a post on Sun river, Mont., protected mail stations, established a post in Gallatin Valley, Mont., received, guarded and forwarded supplies at Fort Benton, and built Fort Shaw, Mont. The marches involved, varied from 75 to 207 miles. Major William Clinton was in command of the companies sent to build Fort Shaw.

An officer of the regiment writes: "I was appointed as Second Lieutenant of the Thirteenth Infantry from the Volunteers and reached Fort Randall, D. T., January 1st, 1867 enroute to my regiment. In the early spring we started by boat for Fort Benton, Mont., with four companies of the Thirteenth and marched to the present site of Fort Shaw, Mont., when we proceeded to build the present post. The officers present, or who joined while I was there, are as follows: Major Clinton in command, Captains Ide, Osborne, Smith and Parry, with Lieutenants Spencer, Townsend, Pratt, Stafford, Guthrie, Newman, Kapus and Sanborn, with Lieutenant McGinnis as regimental adjutant, Lloyd, regimental quartermaster, Captain Constable as post quartermaster, and who superintended the buildings of the post.

Major Clinton did not prove to be a very capable post builder and very little progress was made until the arrival of Lieutenant Colonel George L. Andrews, and a short time after, of Colonel Reeves, when work was pushed rapidly and by the first of November the troops were comfortably housed. All of the adobes were made and most of the buildings were erected by the labor of the troops. Drills and all unnecessary military duties were temporarily suspended. Our duties were confined to patrolling the road between Helena and Sun river for the protection of the stages running between Helena and Benton; keeping thieves from stealing our commissary and quartermaster stores before completion of houses for them, and looking after whiskey dealers in the surrounding brush and timber on the bottom land. At the consolidation of the army in 1869 Colonel Reeves was placed on the waiting order list and was succeeded by Colonel De Trobriand."

Old letters of 1867 show that the Adjutant General of the Army spent a fair portion of his time in disallowing expenditures from the company fund of each company in the service. Company C had purchased one memorandum book—\$.75, for which no satisfactory information had been given. A suspension of \$.50 had been made in another case for pens, but after due explanation it was allowed.

A band was very much desired at this time, but so much difficulty was found in getting musicians that authority was given to enlist Germans, not understanding English, for bands only.

On June 11th, 1870, the headquarters and Companies A, F, I and K, under command of Colonel De Trobriand were ordered to proceed by marching, to Corinne, Utah, arriving July 13th, thence by rail to Fort Douglas. Distance marched 556 miles, by rail 72 miles. Companies C, E and H proceeded by water to Omaha, then by rail to their new stations. Companies D and G marched from Fort Ellis to

Corinne, distance 495 miles, thence by rail and marching to their new stations. Other minor changes were made before the end of the year.

The Seventh Infantry, under General Gibbon, moved from the Department of the Platte to relieve the 13th in Montana. They brought forty-four wagons, capable of carrying one hundred and thirty-three thousand pounds of freight. The Thirteenth used the same transportation back to Corinne, having an abundance, six wagons to each company, and more than necessary for headquarters.

During 1871 some few changes of station were made, the only one of importance being by order of the President of the United States, transferring the headquarters and band from Camp Douglas to Fort Fred Steele, distance--357 miles, and Companies D, F and H from Steele to Douglas. This was at the time of the expected Mormon uprising.

During 1873 the regiment had scarcely anything to do but routine garrison duty. There were a few unimportant scouts made by Companies G and K, and headquarters was moved back to Douglas.

In 1874 Companies B, D, F, H and K were in the Sioux and Big Horn expeditions until their close in October, when the entire regiment was ordered to Louisiana to straighten out a political tangle.

A former captain has the following to say about his service with the regiment at Camp Douglas:

I joined the Thirteenth at a time when not only the regiment but

the army was in a formative condition.

In 1870 few officers remained with the organization who had served with its colors in the Civil War, and most of its senior officers had been volunteers, holding much higher rank in the volunteer than in the regular service. Our knowledge of the ''old,'' ante-bellum army was almost nothing, and while recollections of our great conflict were most vivid, they were not allied with the regiment to which we then belonged, nor, indeed, for the most part, with the regular service.

This had great effect upon regimental social life, and that strong esprit de corps which should, and afterward did, characterize the regi-

ment, was just crystallizing.

In June, 1870, when about half the regiment garrisoned Camp Douglas, there to remain, as it turned out, for upwards of four years, it was short both of officers and men. It had been, of course, impossible to recruit the regiment locally when in Montana and difficult to furnish recruits from the East. I joined a company (C) consisting of 18 men; deficient in every kind of company apparatus except arms and equipments, and with neither company fund, nor company property, making for comfort or physical well being.

It was not until this time, five years after the close of the Civil War, that any considerable part of the regiment had been gathered together at one post, under circumstances enabling the most efficient commanding officer to improve discipline in the ranks, and manners

and morals among the field and staff.

Camp Douglas was an opportunity for a good Colonel, and in my opinion the Thirteenth should never forget General Philip De Trobriand. A Frenchman by birth, an ardent American in feeling, with an early military education that many years of civil life before 1861 had not caused him to forget; of distinguished presence, superior general attainments, and with a most creditable military career in the army of the Potomac behind him, he took up the work of improving and purging the 13th Infantry in a manner that all officers belonging

to that organization should gratefully remember.

Not without his foibles, he never forgot that he had commanded a division, and so never, to my recollection, demeaned himself so far as to personally command at battalion drill in default of an entire regiment, which, under the then conditions of our military service, was an impossibility. Even on the 4th of July, 1871, when with the handfull of men under his command he undertook and successfully accomplished the final suppression of the military strength of Mormonism, he would not personally ride at the head of only a fraction of his regiment from Camp Douglas to Salt Lake. With the gaiety and politeness of his nation, he put me in command, and expressing his doubts as to whether he should ever see us again, fervently hoped that I might have a pleasant day while waiting on the hot streets of Salt Lake for some overt act on the part of the Mormon military, while he. unattended save by the orderly whom he never forgot, became a selfinvited guest at Brigham Young's mid-day meal, there notifying the Mormon leader (as we afterward learned) to destroy, if he dared, with the thousands of the Nauvoo Legion, the thin ranks of the Thirteenth, assuring Mr. Young with undiminished cheerfulness that such a proceeding would not inconvenience the United States in the least, but would ensure the prompt and thorough destruction of Mormonism.

It was very hot and dusty in the streets of Salt Lake on that 4th of July, and it is hard now to believe how real the danger of militant

Mormonism then was; but the thought of our Colonel lunching with the man then by long odds the most important personage between the Rockies and Sierras, and daring him to excercise the power he undoubtedly possessed, lent a humorous side to the dull waiting for something to turn up, and has remained in my mind, though I have to roll back many years and many newer thoughts to vividly remember the danger then so real.

It is probably not true to say that General De Trobriand was a "popular" commander, an adjective usually allied with laxity, but the regiment felt proud of him and believed him to be just, and he

was feared only by those who had good cause to fear justice.

There was never a better opportunity for the excercise of malice or the indulgence of weakness than the demand made on regimental commanders in 1870 and 1871 to recommend officers for discharge, or summons before the 'Benzine Board,' and time has amply justified the conduct of General De Trobriand in 'benzining' the Thirteenth; a process, I trust, not now necessary for my old regiment, but one, in the opinion of some of us, much needed by our present enlarged army.

Although a patriot in feeling and devoted to his adopted flag, General De Trobiand, like any man of warm blood, never forgot the land of his birth. In the early seventies, the rank and file of most of the regiments serving in the West were pretty evenly divided between men who spoke with a brogue and those who preferred some Teutonic language to English. During the Franco-Prussian war it was a standing joke among "orderly characters" in the command, that no cleanly German could possibly hope to be the Colonel's orderly, and it was the daily duty of the adjutant to find a reasonably presentable Irishman who might carry General De Trobriand's messages; and this although his hatred of the Napoleonic dynasty had originally led him to emigrate.

Our Lieutenant Colonel during all my time with the regiment, was a perfect type of a class of volunteer officer most creditable to the military spirit of his country, but not easily falling into accord with the somewhat dull but necessary routine of the professional military life. General Morrow had gained considerable rank, and much distinction by personal gallantry in the famous ''Iron Brigade'' of Michigan, and never held rank lower than that of Major in the regular service. Genial, gallant, kind, with an attractive family, he did much for the social life of the regiment, and reared a numerous family, several of whom have continued the best military traditions of their father.

Major LaMotte had served longer with the Thirteenth than any of our field officers, and probably longer than anyone else in the organization, but it was characteristic of the Army so soon after the close of the Civil War, that we thought first of those men, whether above or below him in grade, who had held volunteer rank—another evidence of what is now frequently forgotten, that for at least seven

or eight years after the Civil War the cavalry and infantry branches of our service were in the main but remnants of our enormous volun-

teer army.

Among the captains and lieutenants of the regiment in those days it was easy to find men who had served during four years of serious warfare in all grades from private to brigadier general. All of them recognized that in joining the regular service they had taken up a life business, and I think, devoted themselves to their companies, but the conversation along the officers' line was apt to run, rather upon the marches and battles of the Civil War, with men from the Western armies comparing notes with those who had fought on the Potomac. than upon the details of daily garrison life. Of no one was this more true, and no soldier of my acquaintance more worthy of remembrance than Colonel Robert Nugent; an Irish lad with a natural aptitude for the soldier's life, who in his teens had run away from home to enlist in an English lancer regiment, and after purchase out of the service by an irritated family, had emigrated to New York where he had identified himself with the military, and served with most distinguished gallantry through the entire War of the Rebellion with the well known 69th New York. He was a perfect compendium of all the battles and marches, sufferings and triumphs of the Army of the Potomac, and no more inspiring example could have been put before any soldierly young man than this simple-minded and single-hearted Irish gentle-

Looking back upon the body of regimental officers from 1870 to 1874, there was little book learning, much lack of military study, and a strong propensity to consider the soldier's life solely with reference to the needs of rough and tumble frontier campaigning; but great experience in every practical detail of how to live and get the most out of your men under American conditions, as they then existed west of the Missouri river. This spirit among the officers was reflected in the ranks. It was not always easy to find clerks, but it was far easier than (I am told) it is today to find men who could render a desert habitable, and do everything possible towards keeping out weather and filling a stomach—from building a set of quarters to tilling a garden or shooting an antelope.

Indeed at that time the discipline of civilization was just beginning to take hold, not only of the regiment but of the Army, and perhaps to a large degree of the western country wherein the Army almost wholly served. There were no civilian employees but an occasional quartermaster's clerk. Appropriations for quarters were largely expended by quartermasters, with men on extra and special duty. Post cleanliness depended largely upon the presence and activity of the gang of prisoners, for whom there were no military prisons, and who, down to 1872 or 1873 frequently worked with "ball and chain" attachments; known (without any special sense of shame) as their "jewelry." It was customary and necessary in a post of any

size to have at least a tenth of the men on extra or special duty all the time and the details frequently rose higher. This seriously interfered with military efficiency, particularly with the pomp and pride of military life, but it had the merit of producing a very efficient body of workers as well as fighters for the exigencies of frontier life.

No one thing more plainly marks the improvement in our service, than the increase in the intelligence, character and education of the enlisted man. The boy with a common school education, who enlists with complete inability to perceive why he should not dine with the colonel, is to-day a prominent figure in our military landscape; but he has in him the making of a better and more efficient soldier than the failure of the Bowery or the recent immigrant, who constituted the ruck of every batch of recruits that came to us thirty-five years

ago.

The rank and file of the army until within the last twenty years were not representative American citizens; to-day they are. Yet they were very good men in their way and quaint characters were more apt to develop under such conditions than under short enlistments and the modern requirements of education and citizenship. I remember one character who shall be nameless, who was discovered by the officer of the day sitting about midnight on a camp stool outside the guard house, toying with a loaded revolver, and apparently watching the ground between his knees. To the inquiry of the puzzled officer as to what he was doing, he replied that some of the prisoners were attempting to tunnel out of the guard house, and that he was waiting for the first head to appear above the ground to shoot at it.—to him a much more entertaining and original method of dealing with such an episode, than going into the building and pulling the would-be fugitive out of his tunnel by the legs.

There was another regimental character for many years an ornament of E Company, who having on one occasion fallen into the toils of the public authorities of Salt Lake, and been compelled to work out a ten day's sentence in the chain gang, for doubtless, an offence against the public peace of the most flagrant character, would thereafter, on pay day and at no other time, make a visit to the city and load himself with fire water of the most ardent description, no portion of which would he drink until he had gotten within the limits of the military reservation, and then sitting under the shade of a sage brush would proceed to make himself most immoderately drunk, throwing the bottles by way of derision, as he emptied them, upon civilian land. It was quite the regular thing for the guard to gather him in on the extreme limits of the reservation, and his satisfaction at having by these means escaped, not punishment, but CIVILIAN punishment, was a constant source of amusement as long as I was at that post.

Nor should Private Riley be forgotten, though I forget his company; the "only man who ever re-enlisted at Fort Buford." Except at monthly inspection, few men ever saw Riley under arms, and the tradition was that his second enlistment at Buford, resulted from the same motive as his third at Douglas, where, on receiving his discharge, he swaggered off loudly declaring that nothing could induce him to "take on" again; but except for occasional outbursts cityward, he never got further than the Quartermaster's corral, and before his thirty days were up, he re-enlisted because he could not bear to leave his beloved mules. Rarely have I known the much abused "Government mule" to receive such affection, however-much that

deserving animal may merit it.

It was characteristic of the enlisted men of that time that not only did no particular shame attend the wearing of the ball and chain, but I do not remember that any irritation attended the last drumming out which occurred in the Thirteenth or indeed the Army. This was performed in either 1871 or 1872, and no detail of publicity or shame was omitted. The man had been detected in the act of robbing his roommates, and with a large placard setting forth the nature of his offence affixed to back and breast he was paraded throughout the entire garrison to the tune (the last time I ever heard it played in earnest) of the Rogues March. I do not think that this performance could have taken place at any time within the last twenty years without occasioning a feeling of degradation on the part of every man who wore the uniform, that was to be stripped from the rogue at the termination of his shameful parade.

The one relic of the old, old army, and of all old, old armies, that remained down to the beginning of my day in the Thirteenth, and never failed to occasion curses both loud and deep whenever alluded to, was the brand that was still placed on deserters when duly recaptured and convicted. I have never understood why this punishment was so much more degrading in the minds of the men with the guns than were the rogues' parade or the ball and chain, but undoubtedly it was, and its abolition was more longed for by men possibly subject to it than any other manner or custom that I can remember of the day of the shackle, the spread eagle, the buck and gag and the other methods

of coupling punishment with physical discomfort.

Thirty-five years ago the company commander was far more of a personage than in this day of a larger army and garrisons he could or should be. It is hardly too much to say that the company and not the regiment was then the unit of service, at all events in the West, and the characteristics of the different companies depended largely upon those of their commanders, and were very distinctly marked. When I joined the regiment it was popularly believed that a B company man could be recognized as far as he could be seen. Captain Osborne, who commanded the company, availed himself of the fact that there was no very direct regulation as to waistcoats, and that it was not the custom, as it has now been for so long, to keep the blouse tightly buttoned, to wear a scarlet waistcoat, which singular custom

his subalterns promptly followed; but for the enlisted man he insisted that nothing be worn (at all events externally) except such articles, unchanged and untailored, as came from the fashion mart of the quartermaster. Particularly was it a high offence in B company to wear any other shoe than the army brogan, for since that was the foot gear in which the soldiers of the rebellion had marched and fought, it must be good enough for the men of his command even at garrison dances.

Company E under Colonel Nugent had, during service in Montana, availed themselves of the high price of pork and other commissary delicacies, and the small price of wild meat, to accumulate a company fund which, for a long time after the regiment was gathered together at Ft. Douglas, made their organization the envy of the rank and file, because they had more money, wherewith to obtain ornaments for their quarters and additions to their table, than any similar organization that I had ever seen before, and as much as I have ever seen since. It is to be hoped that this tradition has been maintained.

It was a source of gratification and interest to me that my own company was selected, when the rearmament of the infantry was under consideration, to use experimentally the various weapons proposed to take the place of the converted Springfield. For a considerable time my men were variously armed with the Remington, Sharp, Springfield and Ward-Burton. I am afraid that C company never gave the Ward-Burton a fair chance. It was one of the earlier types of bolt gun and one of the first men who undertook to use it at target practice found, so to speak, that it went off at both ends, and as the bullet went out of the muzzle the bolt was driven past his ear to the great detriment of that organ. After that nothing could persuade the ''man behind the gun'' that the Ward-Burton could possibly be as dangerous to the enemy as it was to the person who held it, and I do not recollect that any of them were ever shot off again after that experience.

I suppose there was never a time when a regimental band was not at once a source of pride and profanity. During most of my time with the Thirteenth, the band-master was an Irishman, whose name I have forgotten. Most of the musicians were, ofcourse, Germans, and the discipline of that organization was something that contributed not a little toward aging the adjutant, my old friend, Major McGinnis, who had successfully commanded a company of volunteers throughout the Civil War, but whose efforts with the band were perhaps not helped by his sympathy with the Irish band master as against the Teutoric musicians. On one St. Patrick's day this feeling took shape in a performance I do not remember ever having seen equalled. The band was directed to play the "Wearing of the Green" at guard mount, and as the band-master led off with unusual unction, more than half the instruments followed in a method which rendered it impossible to tell the difference between the "Wearing of the Green"

and the tune "The old cow died on," to the utter disorganization of the ceremony, the furious anger of the adjutant and the extreme delight of all those persons who were not at the time concerned with

that particular guard mounting.

I do not speak of those officers who are still living and of those who are dead, this is not the place to say much, but I may be pardoned for again calling the attention of the men now in the ranks. who are so young to me, to the fact that the years from 1870 to 1874 were the years in which the present 13th Infantry was being made. The regiment which had done such good service in the western armies during the Civil War had largely disappeared with the end of the rebellion and the ranks had been filled with officers from disbanded regiments and from the volunteer force, and no sooner had the regiment been completed on paper than it was scattered for four years of hard and solitary work through the then almost trackless wilderness of Montana, so that it was not until General DeTrobriand got his men comparatively close together and made them feel that they formed one military unit, and that all had the same traditions to uphold and the same future to look forward to, that there developed that feeling of unanimity so necessary for a regiment. When I left the 13th to join its old Second Battalion, the 22d, the organization was good and fit for any service, as I am sure it has been to the present time.

While the regiment was at Camp Douglas, Lieutenant Colonel Morrow commanding the post, caused to be laid the foundation of the regiments' excellence in drill and instruction. Captain W. H. Bisbee, 4th Infantry, (Colonel 13th Infantry, 1899 to 1901) was also stationed at Douglas with his company; he was one of the most efficient drillmasters and administrators the army has ever known. A spirit of professional rivalry was aroused and marked improvement was soon noticed. About ten graduates joined the regiment at this time, and assisted in giving to smart drilling an impetus that has been easily maintained during a period of over thirty years.

The following description given by an officer will outline the manner of accomplishing a perfection in drill, rarely if ever, witnessed in the Army before or since that time: "Captain Bisbee had personally conducted the drill and instruction of his company for four years, before its arrival at Fort Douglas, and it was then all he could reasonably hope



H. A. MORROW,

BVT. MAJOR GENERAL, Vols.

Lieut. Col., Mar. 15, 1869 to April 27, 1879.



DAINGERFIELD PARKER,

BRIGADIER GENERAL,

Lieut. Col., Dec. 10, 1890 to Nov. 26, 1894.



ROBERT NUGENT,
BVT. BRIGADIER GENERAL, Vols.
Captain, Aug. 5, 1861 to June 10, 1876.



BATTLE MONUMENT, WEST POINT, N. Y.

Inscribed on the battle monument at West Point, New York, are the names of officers and men of the regiment who were killed in battle during the Civil War.

#### CAPTAINS.

Edward C. Washington, Vicksburg, Miss. Archibald H. Engle, Resaca, Ga. Cornelius W. Tolles, Newton, Va.

FIRST LIEUTENANT.

Justus A. Boies, Vicksburg, Miss.

#### ENLISTED MEN.

Sergeant-Major George W. Steever First Sergeant Frank Dilworth Sergeant James E. Browne Charles H. Ludlow John C. Matthews Milo I. Somers Jessie B. Webster Corporal Edward Maher Daniel T. Pavne Asahel Skinner Robert H. Slate Henry Yank Musician George Hanev Priva'e Richard Bailey John Beringer Jacob H. Bumgardner Clark Burris Thomas Cassidy William H. Clair Joseph C. Cramer John Danaha Thatcher O. Danford Alonzo S. Eaton Dennis Flynn John Gillespie John Glancy

Edward Hamilton John Hampson William H. H. Harrison Alfred Hastings Asaph K. Hildreth Christopher Hite Anton Jeager George H. Johnson John C. Kimble Augustus G. Laban John Larner Daniel Lienhardt Henry Lurink John Maggert William Miller Charles H. Mooers James Nash Richard H. Palmer Frank Roberts Gottfred Rocht Charles Schroeder William P. Sims Thomas Warner Charles Wheaton Michael Winn Edward D. Wood



WILLIAM H. BISBEE,
BRIGADIER GENERAL,
Colonel, Thirteenth Infantry, June 16, 1899 to Oct. 5, 1901.

DRILLS 81

to make it, but his resolution was so fixed to make it PER-FECT that no drill hour came without a thought that advancement would be attempted, some new detail undertaken or old ones improved even to the movement of a finger or thumb. The drill hour was a pleasure, the recall a regret, so cheerfully did the men absorb the knowledge of what could be done, and therein lay a help to discipline. tenant Colonel Morrow called the 13th officers into his office and reminded them that NO organization should be permitted to excel the 13th, and with his proverbial enthusiasm kept those five companies on the move to a point of perfection never before or since seen equalled on parade by any officer of that time. Hough, Nugent, DeCourcy, Ellis, Auman, Cavenaugh, Waterbury and some of the "youngsters" were in it from start to finish, and thirty years later there remained evidences of former days."

In speaking of this drilling, General Bisbee recently stated that "In 1894 at Fort Reno it (the drill) was very marked in D company, the only company coming within my notice after 1874. The reputation of Fornance's company (F) is remembered and will live."

Inspectors repeatedly remarked on the excellence of drill and instruction throughout the regiment.



## CHAPTER V.

ESPRIT—YELLOW FEVER— PUNISHMENTS— OFFICERS— MORAL

EFFECT OF BAYONET— RIFLE COMPETITIONS— CORRESPONDENCE—

MILITARY EVENTS.



INFANTRY PRIVATE 1861-5.

The personnel of the old First Battalion had changed considerably at the end of the War. The period from 1866 to 1872 was one of readjustment, the changes among officers were numerous. With the assignment of Colonel DeTrobriand, in 1869 the ESPRIT of the regiment again took form and vitality and became almost a crystallized entity under the splendid soldierly administration of Colonel Bradley. The regiment had became unified and harmonious and reached a high state of efficiency.

From 1874 until the Spanish American War in 1898 there was but little activity outside of the ordinary routine gar-

rison duty, with its drills, fatigues and schools. The history as written by Lieutenant Goe gives a clear summary of events and is as follows:

The 13th Infantry was relieved from duty in the Department of the Platte, October 10, 1874, and ordered to New Orleans, taking station at Jackson Barracks. the entire regiment, under Lieutenant Colonel H. A. Morrow, arriving during the month of October.

Headquarters and Companies D, E, H, I and K, while enroute to New Orleans, met with a railroad accident on the Mobile and Ohio R. R., between Dyer and Trenton, Tenn., the train going off the track. Four freight cars were smashed and four passenger cars disabled. One corporal and one private of Company K were killed; two privates of Company I and two of Company K injured. The records of Company I and a large amount of officers' baggage were destroyed.

The regiment moved into the city of New Orleans, November 1, 1874, where it was employed preserving the peace during the Mc-

Enery-Kellogg election riots of that year.

The regiment continued to serve in the Department of the South for six years, portions of it being stationed at different times at New Orleans, Baton Rouge, Vicksburg, Holly Springs, Little Rock, Atlanta, Mt. Vernon Barracks, Chattanooga, Lake Charles, Mississippi City, and other points in the Department of the South.

During the railroad strikes and labor riots of the summer of 1877 all the companies of the regiment, except D and G in Calcasieu Parish, La., were on duty at Pittsburg, Scranton, Wilkesbarre, and other

points in Pennsylvania.

During the summer and fall of 1878 the South was scourged by the most terrible epidemic of vellow fever that has occurred for years. Thousands had perished from the disease. The suffering and destitution of the inhabitants of the lower Mississippi valley, especially between Memphis and Vicksburg, was so great that the National Relief Commissioners determined to send relief. By the co-operation of various cities of the North a fund of \$20,000 was raised and large quantities of merchandise were secured. The funds thus raised were expended in the purchase of an assorted cargo of provisions, clothing. bedding, medicines and ice, and the steamer John M. Chambers was chartered to leave St. Louis early in October to carry these supplies for distribution to the yellow fever sufferers along the Mississippi river. But who was to assume charge of the expedition and undertake the great responsibility and personal danger attending the execu-Who were to officer this boat and, taking their tion of this mission? lives in their hands, deliberately face almost certain death in order to give aid to the destitute? For it meant death to the unacclimated.

The Secretary of War telegraphed General Augur, commanding Department of the South, to know if any officers of his command would volunteer for this perilous duty. Quickly came the response that Lieutenant H. H. Benner, 18th Infantry, and Lieutenant C. S. Hall, 13th Infantry, had volunteered to go with the relief boat. Lieutenant Hall had left his camp and started to go to his home on a three months leave of absence, but he relinquished that and offered his ser-

vices. The history of the army does not contain the record of any more heroic and truly unselfish act than that of these two officers. It cost Lieutenant Benner his life.

Regimental General Order No. 8, of date February 1, 1879, shows the estimation in which Lieutenant Hall's gallant conduct was held by his commanding officer, and it may truly be said that this order

also voiced the sentiments of the whole nation:

Second Lieutenant Charles S. Hall, 13th Infantry, having reported for duty with his company on his return from detached service, it affords great pleasure to the Colonel Commanding to welcome him back and to congratulate him upon his noble conduct and important services last summer, during the disastrous epidemic which carried death and desolation along the Mississippi river. After tendering voluntarily his co-operation to the dangerous undertaking of carrying supplies of all sorts on a steamboat chartered especially for that purpose, and of distributing them at the points where the yellow fever was most fatal and causing the greatest destitution and suffering. Lieutenant Hall, by the death of Lieutenant Hiram H. Benner, 18th Infantry, found himself in command of the expedition with all its dangers and responsibilities. He faced both with a brave heart and an intelligent determination, and fulfilled his perilous position in a manner worthy of praise and admiration.

Such a noble achievement does great honor to this young officer and reflects credit upon the regiment to which he belongs. It deserves special acknowledgment, which the Colonel Commanding is happy to tender to Second Lieutenant Charles S. Hall, with his thanks and those of all the officers of the 13th United States Infantry.

March 25, 1879, Colonel DeTrobriand was retired. This promoted Lieutenant Colonel J. R. Brooke, who transferred with Colonel Luther P. Bradley, the latter becoming the colonel of the Thirteenth.

In June, 1880, the regiment was ordered to New Mexico, Head-quarters and Companies F, G, H, I and K, taking station at Fort Wingate. The remaining five companies, under Lieutenant Colonel R. E. A. Crofton, marched from Santa Fe to southern Colorado for the purpose of building a new post on the Mancos river. The location for this was changed by the Department Commander, and the new post of Fort Lewis, Col., was built on the La Plata River during the ensuing eighteen months.

During the years 1880 and 1881, Captain B. H. Rogers' company of mounted infantry (Company C of the 13th, stationed at Fort Lewis,) did a large amount of scouting in southwestern Colorado and southeastern Utah. At this time the renegade Pah-Utes were committing all sorts of depredations in that section. Captain Rogers rendered most efficient service in his operations against these Indians, succeeded in putting an end to their incursions, and re-established the settlers on their lands.

In 1882, Captain J. B. Guthrie, commanding Company A, tool:

part in a scout after Apaches from Fort Cummings. On April 22d the company took part in an engagement with the Indians in which several men of the 4th Cavalry were killed and wounded.

The Thirteenth spent eight years of varied and arduous duty in New Mexico, participating in numerous operations against Indians,

especially in the campaign against Geronimo.

The regiment served at Forts Supply and Sill until moved to New York in October, 1894.

Some events during the thirty-three years of peace, not given above are enumerated below, they have a personal interest to many of the older officers and men and will recall a variety of memories.

1866. Desertion did not operate to reduce a non-commissioned officer unless his place had been filled by another appointment.

with having taken his "musket" and absented himself without leave for eight hours returning to the post intoxicated; the sentence of the court imposed a forfeiture of pay and a months' confinement, "the first four days of which time he shall pack upon his back a knapsack, this knapsack and contents weighing forty pounds, from reveille until recall from fatigue at noon, and then from fatigue call in the afternoon until retreat, and for the remaining period to be kept at hard labor."

In another case for absence without leave at Fort Shaw, the court sentenced Private P. V——— Company A, "to stand in a "choke box" for twelve (12) hours."

The reviewing authority remitted the "knapsack" and "choke box" parts of the sentences. In another case Private J. McC—— Company A, was sentenced to be confined at hard labor under the charge of the guard for thirty days, "wearing a ball attached to his left leg by a suitable chain."

1869, June 1st. Captain Robert Nugent reports death

of James N. Cook, Company E and Queswelle, Company B; killed by Indians while herding near the mouth of the Musselshell river, Mont.

August 10th. Lieutenant Colonel W. A. Morrow issues a general order complimenting Corporal Walter Cantwell, Privates Charles Waterhouse, James Ropes and William DeLaney, Company E for gallantry in repelling an attack of Indians at the "Hay Field" near Fort Buford.

November 27th. The Adjutant General, U. S. Army, furnishes a list of officers belonging to the regiment.

## OFFICERS OF THE 13TH U. S. INFANTRY.

- Lieut. Col. H. A. Morrow, ...... Fort Buford, D. T., Commanding Post.
- Captain W. G. Rankin, ....... Co. D, ... Fort Ellis, M. T., Command-Company.
  - N. W. Osborne...,...Co. B,...Fort Benton, M. T., Commanding Company.

  - E. W. Clift.........Co. G,...Temporary special duty at Headquarters Department Dakota.

  - F. E. DeCourcy, .....Co. H,...Fort Buford, D. T., Commanding Company.
  - G. H. Higbee......Co. K,....Fort Shaw, M. T., Commanding Company.

  - R. Chandler, ...... Headquarters Department Dakota, Acting Assistant Adjutant General.
- 1st Lieutenant E. H. Totten, ......... Headquarters Department Dakota. Acting Signal Officer.

- J. T. McGinnis, ..... Fort Shaw, M. T., Regimental Adjutant.
- W. M. Waterbury.....Co. I,.... Fort Shaw, M. T., Commanding Company.
- G. M. Bascom, .......Co. F,....Fort Shaw, M. T., Commanding Company.
- W. V. Spence, ..... On leave of absence for six months (July 29, '69).
- O. A. Thompson, .....Co. D, .....Fort Ellis, M. T., with company.
- H. D. Bowker, ...... Supposed to be enroute to regiment. Has been absent on G. C. D.
- E. H. Townsend,.....Co. C,....Fort Buford, D. T., with company.
- H. C. Pratt, .......Co. A,....Fort Shaw, M. T., with company.
- Wm. Auman,..........Co. B,.....Fort Benton, M. T., with company.
- E. R. Parks, ..........Co. G,....Fort Benton, M. T., Commanding Company.
- 2nd Lieutenant J. B. Guthrie, Co. K.....Fort Shaw, M. T., (supposed to be with company.)

  - H. M. McCawley, ..... Ordered October 11th from N. Y. Harbor to conduct recruits to regiment.

  - John S. Bishop......Ordered to join regiment, November 22, 1869.
  - Wm. L. Wann, ...... Camp Cooke M. T., Commanding detachment.
  - Patrick Fitzpatrick......Newport Barracks, Ky., recruiting service.
- 1874, January 23d. Corporal John T. E——— Company H asks to be reduced to the ranks; reason, "To avoid a court martial for drunkenness."
- 1875. In May a letter was received from Lieutenant General Sheridan, an extract of which is published in the following order:

# HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY. New Orleans, La., May 27, 1875.

General Orders.

No. 6.

The following extract of a letter addressed by the Lieutenant General of the Army to the Colonel Commanding, will be read in front of each company in presence of its officers.

\* \* \* \* \* \*

"I have always felt the warmest friendship and the keenest pride in the records and high military standard of the THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, and I know that wherever it may be called upon to pitch its tents, the officers and men will be governed by such a high sense of professional duty as will make it a distinguished honor to the General of the Army to have been its Colonel, and to the Lieutenant General to have been one of its Captains."

\* \* \* \*

P. H. SHERIDAN, Lieutenaut General.

By order of COLONEL R. DETROBRIAND. H. C. PRATT,

Adjutant, 13th Infantry.

The entire letter of General Sheridan is as follows:

Chicago, May 22, 1875.

My Dear DeTrobriand:

The photograph came safely, and I desire to express to you and the officers of my old regiment, my great gratification at being in possession of this souvenir of old comrades, which the course of events separated me from. I have always felt the warmest friendship and keenest pride in the record and high military standard of the 13th Infantry, and know that wherever it may be called upon to pitch its tents, that the officers and men will be governed by such a high sense of professional duty as will make it a distinguished honor to the General of the Army to have been its Colonel, and the Lieutenant General to have been one of its Captains.

Yours truly,
P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieutenant General.

November 8th. Captain Clift reports that drums and fifes are great annoyances and wishes "buglers or trumpeters" assigned to his company.

In 1875 a regimental circular announced to officers that a new set of band instruments was needed and asking a contribution of 10 per cent of each officer's pay for one month as there was not enough of a regimental fund to make the purchase.

1876. Colonel Merriam invented what was called the "Merriam Pack;" it was extensively exploited for the next twenty years but seems to have met as much adverse criticism as it did with favorable comment. It has never been adopted.

1877, October 19th. The Governor of Pennsylvania thanks the officers and men for the considerate and determined manner in which they have performed their duties "and added to the character of the Army as the final conservator of law and order."

1878. Colonel DeTrobriand applied for retirement to take effect June 4th, 1878, he having reached 62 years of age. His request was not granted until in 1879.

1879, February 8th. Colonel De'Trobriand reported in favor of retaining the sabre for cavalry and the bayonet for Infantry. Some of his remarks are; "Even if not used the bayonet inspires the soldier with a permanent feeling of confidence and security which he will never find in a gun, which by possible exhaustion of ammunition may become in his hand no more protection than a heavy club." \* \* \* "The bayonet is morally and materially of great importance to the soldier and should be kept in the U. S. Military Service."

Upon his retirement Colonel DeTrobriand issued the following order:

HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.
Jackson Barracks, La., March 25, 1879.

General Orders,

No. 19.

The undersigned being transferred to the retired list, relinquishes

hereby the command of the regiment.

In parting with it his last words will be words of thanks to the officers for their zealous, efficient and constant co-operation in everything which could promote the interests of the service, and elevate the 13th Infantry to the highest standard in the Army.

A just acknowledgement is also due to the non-commissioned officers and men for the military spirit, discipline and attention to duty by which they have distinguished themselves in all circumstances.

Together we have affronted hard climates, participated in notable events, and fulfilled arduous or delicate duties, never without honor to

the regiment.

These memories of the past I will cherish in my retirement, and will always keep the most vivid interest in your future fortunes. Whatever they may be, my ardent wishes will be for the prosperity and success of the 13th Infantry.

R. DETROBRIAND, Colonel and Brevet Brigadier General, U. S. Army.

This was followed shortly afterward by the promotion of Lieutenant Colonel Morrow to the 21st Infantry, April 27th. Colonel Morrow's order on parting with the regiment is as follows:

Little Rock Barracks, Little Rock, Ark., June 21, 1879.

General Orders, No. 1.

I hereby relinquish command of the 13th Infantry, of which I have been the Lieutenant Colonel for more than ten years. During this long period I have shared in all the privations incident to its numerous changes of stations extending from the British line to the Gulf of Mexico.

The regiment has a high and well deserved reputation throughout the Army for discipline, drill and social qualities. I should be glad to be thought entitled to a share of the credit that attaches to the labors which have eventuated in bringing it to its present high standard.

I shall always cherish with pride the memory of my connection

with the 13th Infantry.

HENRY A. MORROW, Colonel 21st Infantry.

June 29th. Colonel Bradley joined and assumed command.

1880, January 25th. A circular letter was sent out by Colonel Bradley, looking to the formation of an officers' rifle club for the promotion of target practice and officers' competitions. Enlisted men were also especially encouraged to improve themselves as rifle shots.

A silver stadium had been offered to the best shot in the

regiment, the winner to wear it one year on the full-dress coat. A string of ten shots being allowed, the "string" was measured in inches from the middle point of the target, under the old method of marking. Later the marking by scores was introduced as will be seen by the following order:

# HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY. Jackson Barracks, La., March 29, 1880.

Orders No. 39.

A silver stadium is offered as a prize for the best shot in the regiment, to be held by the winner for one year. The prize will be shot for each year at such times as the Regimental Commander shall direct.

The shooting for the ensuing year will take place between the 11th and 25th of April at 200, 500 and 600 yards, five shots at each range, the best aggregate at the three ranges to be the winner. Competitors may shoot four scores at the three ranges, taking the best score of the four as the one to be reported, but must fire at the three distances in succession, and on the same day. The result of the firing at the three distances to be understood as one score. No sighting or warning shots will be allowed. The scores will be reported to these headquarters as soon as practicable after the 25th proximo.

By order of COLONEL BRADLEY:

JAMES FORNANCE, 1st Lieut. & Adjutant, 13th Infantry.

July 8th. A detachment of eight men fired a salute with artillery at Santa Fe, N. M., for General Grant.

1882, September 16th. The Commanding General, Department of Missouri, directed Colonel R. S. MacKenzie Commanding District of N. M., to convey the Department Commanders pleasure in expressing his approbation of the management of Major VanHorn and officers and men of his command, in the disarmament of the Indians at Mescalero Agency, September 12th. Captain H. W. Lawton furnishes official copy of letter for file in regimental records.

Paymaster General notifies Commanding Officer of Band that "Tobacco Returns" show that Joseph Hardebest was short-changed one pound of tobacco, forty-three cents.

1885, January 10th. Private William Trutner, Band,

accidently drowned in Niagara River.

May 13th. The Adjutant General, U. S. Army, sent Captain DeCourcy an order granting him a leave of absence for one year with permission to apply for an extension of one year, to go abroad, and saying that the Secretary of War expressed his admiration of Captain DeCourcy's close application to his legitimate duties.

August 23d. Lieutenant J. J. Weinberg died from ac-

cidental burning at Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

1886, October 20th. Adjutant General informs of Major John C. Bates promotion to Lieutenant Colonel, 13th Infantry.

1887, June 2d. Captain H. G. Cavenaugh sent in the first typewritten letter on file.

1888, May 30th. Colonel Carr expresses to officers and men of Companies A and B, who were leaving the post where he was in command, his thanks for "cordial and hearty support." "He will be glad to serve with them again."

July 6th. Band Barracks burned.

The most interesting military event of 1888 for the regiment was a practice march of 186 miles and a two weeks camp of instruction near Fort Elliott, Texas, in which the companies from Forts Sill, Supply and Elliott participated; the program consisted of exercises in "Outposts, advance and rear guards, and flankers, offensive and defensive maneuvers, escort and defense of convoys and prisoners, reconnoissance."

December 16th. Colonel LaMotte died at Fort Supply.

Upon the death of Mrs. Sherman the following letter from an old soldier of the battalion was written to General Sherman:

Denver, December 16, 1888. General William T. Sherman, New York City. My dear General:—

I am sure you will pardon my intrusion in this your supreme hour of grief. I have hesitated because I feared that any expression from me might seem presumptuous. But I want to voice the profound sympathy of all the surviving members of the old 13th Infantry. We know your heart and believe that our assurance will not be unwelcome.

Whatever affects you, whether in joy or sorrow, affects us. sides, we knew or felt that we knew Mrs. Sherman. Ever since that summer visit at Camp Sherman, back of Vicksburg, she has held a place deep in our hearts. Each of us has always felt a personal interest and pride in her great influence for good throughout the country. and in her boundless charity. She has been in a large measure our ideal of womanhood; her life was busy and useful beyond the lives of most women; but we have believed that, with all her good works, her cares and responsibilities, somewhere in her thoughts and love there has been room for us.

We were not greatly surprised when we heard that she had passed away; because we have known that for some time her health has not been good. But this fact does not lessen the heartfelt sorrow with which the sad news has been received.

Our hearts were with you upon that last sad journey. \* And we shared in the grief with which you laid her at rest beside Willie.

Respectfully and sincerely,

J. C. HELM.

By return mail came the following letter from General Sherman:

75 West 71st Street, N. Y., December 20, 1888.

Hon. J. C. Helm,

Denver, Colo.

My Dear Sir:-

Your kind and sympathizing letter of the 16th inst. reached me this a. m., and I am especially grateful for all the comfort derived from that and similar assurances from the few others who now comprise the survivors of the old 13th Infantry. To retain the affection of these, my old comrades, is my greatest aim. And I trust I may always warrant the confidence they have so generously bestowed

Your estimate of her for whom we mourn will ever be carefully preserved by our children, who join with me in expressions of deep

and sincere regard.

Truly your friend, W. T. SHERMAN, General.

<sup>\*</sup> The "sad journey" above referred to was the trip from New York, where Mrs. Sherman died, to St. Louis, where she was buried.

1890, War Department orders "skeletonized" Companies I and K of all Infantry regiments, and Troops L and M of the Cavalry. This seems to have been a distinct retrograde step, probably occasioned by two things, a cry for economy and on account of the large number of officers drawn away from their regiments performing recruiting, college, military attache and other duties. Absenteeism has been the curse of all armies, and laurel wreathes await the man who discovers and has the power to apply the remedy.

1889, Companies E, F, H and I, participated in the maneuvers at Camp Schofield, on Chilocco Creek, Ind. Ter.,

September 21st to October 11th.

1891, Companies E, F, and H under command of Captain Auman, formed part of escort in the funeral ceremonies of General Sherman at St. Louis, Mo., February 21st.

1892, Company F, Captain Fornance, proceeded from Fort Leavenworth, Kan., to Chicago, Illinois, to participate in the ceremonies connected with the dedication of the World's Columbian Exposition, October 21st.

1893, September 14th. Company B proceeded to Woodward, Ind. Ter., to guard land office and other public property.

1894, January 16th. The regimental commander made an appeal to Congress through the War Department for an increase of pay of non-commissioned officers, stating that the pay of the regimental sergeant major and quartermaster sergeant was \$2 less per month, than that of a first sergeant, and recommending that the pay of the non-commissioned staff be raised to \$50.

1895, June 28th. 1st Lieutenant W. N. Hughes Sr., commanding Company A, reported on the target practice with the Krag-Jorgenson rifle, he recommended a change in sights.

1896, August 4th. Mr. Joseph B. Doe, while Acting Secretary of War, requested the views of regimental commanders "as to the desirability of doing away with the regimental flag of the Infantry and Artillery, etc." Commanding officers of regiments evidently did not agree with him as no change was made.

1897, March Companies B, D and F participated in Military Athletic Tournament at Madison Square Garden, N. Y.

April 27th. Companies B, D and F participated in ceremonies attending dedication of Grant Monument.

June 19th. Companies A and G participated in ceremonies attending laying of corner stone, Buffalo City Post-office.

1898, April 17th. Colonel Smith telegraphed the War Department requesting authority to discharge Private Miguel A. Rojas, Company G, a spaniard who did not wish to bear arms against his native country. The request was granted and discharge ordered.

April 21st. War began with Spain.



## CHAPTER VI.

Spanish American War— Camp at Tampa— Phantom Fleet

— July 1st, 1898— Balloon Incident— The "Heroic Brigade"

— Map of Battlefield— Brigade Commanders Wounded— Reports— Names of Officers in Battle.



INFANTRY PRIVATE 1898.

The causes that brought about the Spanish American War are subjects of general history. For the regiment it is enough to know that War existed with Spain from April 21, 1898, until its conclusion within four months thereafter.

Orders from the War Department were received at Governor's Island, Forts Niagara and Porter, New York, about April 15th, to rendezvous the regiment, then consisting of eight companies, at Tampa, Fla. Companies B, D and F left Governor's Island April 19th and arrived at destination about daybreak on the 21st. Companies

A, C, E, G and H, left Buffalo, N. Y., on the 19th and arrived at Tampa on the 22d.

This was the first time the regiment had been together since 1874, the meeting of the various companies was a gen-



ALFRED T. SMITH,

BRIGADIER GENERAL.

Colonel, Thirteenth Infantry, March 1, 1894 to June 16, 1899.



WILLIAM S. WORTH,

BRIGADIER GENERAL.

Lieut. Col., Thirteenth Infantry, Nov. 26, 1894 to Aug. 11, 1898.



A. S. DAGGETT,

BRIGADIER GENERAL,

Major, Thirteenth Infantry, Jan. 2, 1892 to Oct. 1, 1895.



HENRY C. COOK.

BRIGADIER GENERAL.

Major, Thirteenth Infantry, Feb. 27, 1887 to Jan. 2, 1892

uine pleasure. The camp was established on what was called Tampa Heights—two miles from Tampa. The Heights were but a very few feet above the general level of the country, which was but slightly above sea level.

Most of the infantry and some cavalry had been ordered to Tampa for apparently two reasons, proximity to Cuba, and to acclimatize the men. What seemed wisdom then, may now be proven to have been sheer folly. Ample proof has recently been given that it is impossible to acclimatize a white man in the tropics, \* he can be sent there, but he will sicken and die within comparatively few years, and his period of existence depends in large part on his original supply of physical energy and its conservation, not its expenditure. The first two weeks in camp were fairly agreeable, but the greater part of May and until the embarkation, June 8th, the hot weather was most trying to the officers and men who, at drills, tramped by the hour through sand and underbrush, dressed in clothing of northern climates.

On April 23d, the regiment was made a part of the First Provisional Brigade, on May 2d it was made a part of the First Brigade, on May 15th it became part of the Second Brigade and on May 25th with the 9th and 24th Infantry, was finally formed into the Third Brigade, First Division, 5th Army Corps.

The regiment remained in camp until June 8th when it proceeded to Ybor City where it took train for Port Tampa and embarked same day on the transport "Saratoga." June 8th was a day productive of profanity. Orders had been received on the 7th for the movement and officers and men worked all day and all night in handling camp equipage, rations and ammunition and assisting the jaded teams that

<sup>\*</sup> Effect of Tropical Light on White Men — Major C. E. Woodruff, Surgeon, U. S. Army. (Rebman Co., New York.)

had been worked to the point of absolute exhaustion. The whole command was glad to be on the move. On arrival at Port Tampa there was found a condition of affairs probably never witnessed before or since by any officer or man then present. The railroad tracks, four in number, in the yard were filled with freight cars, mostly empty. Two freight engines were hemmed in at the lower end of the wharf with no means of getting out until masses of cars were removed, The regular Quartermaster at Port Tampa was found at the Inn, and remarked, that that was the only place he could find where people were not all of the time bothering him.

General Miles had arrived at Port Tampa some time about noon on the 8th, and as he was making his way through. the jumble of cars and blockaded engines, upon request, he gave instructions to the Chief Quartermaster of the First Division, 5th Army Corps, irrespective of any other quartermaster or any authority except his own, to take charge of all rolling stock and to clear the yards. The officer thus empowered assumed control; the yardmaster said: "Thank God, at last some one has authority." All railroad employes responded in the most energetic manner, the officer and the vardmaster each in charge of an engine soon began to secure open spaces of track; within a few hours the empties had been moved to sidings out in the country and the troop trains were permitted to enter. After this time there were no complaints of traffic congestion, the whole thing from beginning to end was a question of sober, sensible, and energetic administration.

The regiment embarked at about 6 o'clock, p. m., after having remained in a train all day and having traveled less than fifteen miles. After being loaded the transports pulled out into the stream. When all was in readiness to sail for Cuba, orders came from the War Department to delay sailing; that Spanish ships had been seen etc., etc. This phan-

tom spanish fleet was the result of a feverish imagination set going by some person who had seen some of our own boats. The following telegrams are explanatory of what was then a mystery:

Key West, June 8th.

Spanish armored cruiser second class and Spanish torpedoboat destroyer seen by EAGLE, Nicholas Channel, Cuba. Destroy convoy. Details follow.

REMEY.

Key West, June 8th.

Last cipher just come by RESOLUTE, just arrived; was pursued by two vessels, Nicholas Channel, Cuba, last night. Shall I order Indiana and all available cruisers to coast of Cuba. More details to follow.

### REMEY.

Later it was learned that the Resolute had been "pursued" by the three U. S. Vessels America, Scorpion and Supply. The transports swung to their anchors until the afternoon of the 14th. The extreme heat with the overcrowded conditions of the transports would have been almost unbearable had it not been that every one was possessed of a desire to rush into active service. The morale of the command was perfect, every man was willing to encounter any danger, endure any hardships, and energy was spent with a lavishness characteristic of our race. None but the hardest, coldest hearted mercenary in this world in whose veins flows not one drop of patriotic blood would for one moment advocate the abandonment of our present transport service, could he have but once seen conditions aboard the civilian transports used in moving the army to Cuba. But commercialism has no conscience. During the afternoon of the 14th the transports, under convoy of navy boats, moved out to sea for Santiago. The deep blue color of the water before reaching the Dry Tortugas was matter of surprise and comment. transports proceeded slowly arriving off Santiago on the 20th. a voyage of nearly six days and a distance of but 921 miles,

rate about six and one-half knots per hour.

On the 22d, some of the transports, including the Saratoga, carrying a part of the First Division were ordered to make a demonstration as if to land at Cabanas; they remained off Cabanas until the 25th, when they were ordered up to Siboney and the regiment disembarked the same day. Twenty-two officers and 432 men were landed and went into bivouac.

While off Cabanas General Kent, commanding the First Division, received constant orders through naval vessels to remain in his position there. Although impatient and anxious to disembark at the proper place, which his judgment told him was the thing to do, he was obliged to obey orders and remain off Cabanas. He was afterwards most unjustly criticised for obeying these very orders.

Headquarters, Band and 1st Battalion (Companies A, C, D and F) left Siboney under command of Lieutenant Colonel Worth on the 27th and marched to Sevilla, four and one-half miles, and went into bivouac. The Second Battalion (Companies B, E, G and H) under command of Major William Auman joined the 1st Battalion at Sevilla, June 28th.

The regiment left bivouac at Sevilla at 4 p. m., June 30th, and marched two miles on the road to Santiago, and went into bivouac alongside of the road. Three days rations had been issued and were carried in the haversacks. The most serious difficulty met with was one of transportation of rations, ammunition, hospitals, etc., the road was so narrow that teams could pass each other only in specially prepared places, necessitating movements of wagon trains in one direction in the forenoon and the return journey in the afternoon. The work of supplying troops was pushed with such energy that at no time did the troops ever lack the essentials of the ration except cases in which their haversacks were stolen by their supposed allies, the Cubans. Reconnoissance had loca-

ted the Spaniards in their trenches at Fort San Juan and at El Caney, but before an action could be seriously begun, provision had to be made for a field hospital in which the wounded could be cared for. Under the management of General Kent's chief surgeon, a field hospital was established and over two thousand rations were delivered to it by his Chief Quartermaster. The plan was to advance on July 1st. General Lawton was to assault and carry El Caney early in the morning and then move on towards Santiago, effect a junction with General Kent and the dismounted Cavalry Division and attack the city. Instead of Lawton taking El Caney in a couple of hours he was engaged from 6:30 a. m., until after 4 p. m., and then his troops were so exhausted they could not move forward without rest.

On the morning of the 1st, General Kent moved the First Division forward on the main Santiago road until its head had passed El Pozo and had nearly reached the last crossing of the Aguadores, here the division was halted by an order given through a staff officer of General Shafter. Here also an order was given to have the dismounted cavalry pass the infantry and deploy to the right, its left resting on the main Santiago road near the ford and the line extending to the right up the Grass Valley and facing Kettle Hill and the San Juan River. The instructions were not to bring on an engagement before ten o'clock or until General Lawton had completed his task of reducing El Caney and had joined the general line of battle, which would have placed his line extending from the right of the Cavalry to the North and West. General Kent's instructions were to deploy his division, his right resting on the main Santiago road connecting with the dismounted cavalry's left, and his line extending in the direction of the "Green Knoll" to the South and West. Reconnoissance had been made by officers of General Shafter's Staff and others under his orders, but the results

of these were not known in the First Division; as far as can be ascertained, not an officer or man from the Division Commander down had had an opportunity to examine the ground leading to the Spanish position or to reconnoiter that position to ascertain its physical geography and learn the number and direction of the Spanish works and how they were manned.

The division which had been halted in the road about 8:30 a.m., waited patiently for the outcome of affairs at El Caney, but instead of quiet in that direction the noise increased indicating a prolonged and desperate struggle. After the division halted, General Kent went forward with General Hawkins to examine the ground to be occupied by their troops, they crossed the Aguadores and proceeded a short distance toward the San Juan ford, soon finding a point from which San Juan Hill could be seen and the Spanish trenches on its north-east face.

The Spaniards were lolling over the edges of their narrow trenches at about 800 yards distance and were apparently unconcerned, but ready and waiting developments. Fortunately for our cause the Spanish trenches faced the road leading from the crossing of the San Juan river up to the lake, the right flank of their trenches terminated near to and in front of the block house, but south of the block house and to the end of the spur there were no trenches. It was instantly seen that the first move to make the deployment as ordered would precipitate a battle, and that owing to the impenetrable thickets the troops would of necessity have to be brought up in close order to within 800 yards of the Spanish trenches before extended order formation could be taken.

Ten o'clock had arrived, the hour set for the general attack. General Lawton who had expected to be through with El Caney at 8:30, was still seriously engaged. General Wheeler having taken sick, General Kent became the senior

in front of the San Juan Ridge. He had been instructed to wait for Lawton's command to join in the assault, and he had also been instructed to make the deployment which would surely precipitate a battle. It was impossible to comply with both instructions.

An incident here happened which determined the course of events for that day. The balloon that had been raised in the vicinity of El Pozo at about 2600 yards from San Juan block-house, was brought down the road and raised near the Aguadores ford within 1000 vards of San Juan: this act drew a severe fire from the Spanish trenches and their field artillery, the occupants of the balloon had it brought to earth as quickly as possible, which gave rise to the belief that it had been riddled, but such was not the case for it had been hit but once or twice and with Mauser bullets only. The fire which had been drawn raked the column from head to rear wounding many men. The raising of the balloon at the head of the column was probably the only blunder that was made in Cuba, and resulted in killing and wounding many men over a mile in rear who were waiting for orders to move forward.

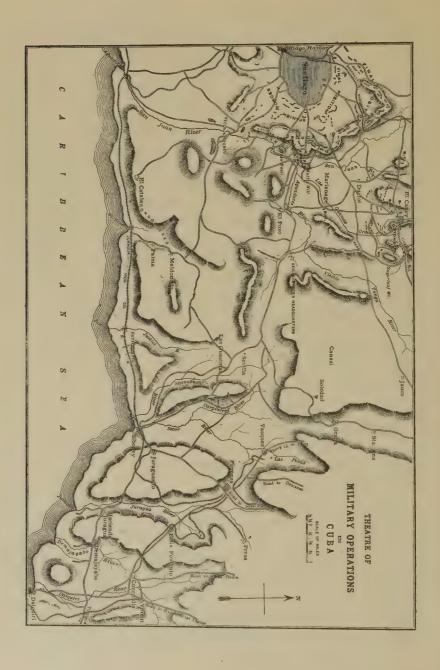
The balloon had disclosed the position of our troops and the Spanish fire greatly increased. Something had to be done and that quickly. General Shafter's aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Miley, authorized the attack in his General's name, but it was known at the time that it was not in strict obedience to General Shafters's earlier orders, and had it failed, General Kent alone would have been held responsible. General Kent could not risk a deployment and halt his line under such a fire, so he decided to fight.

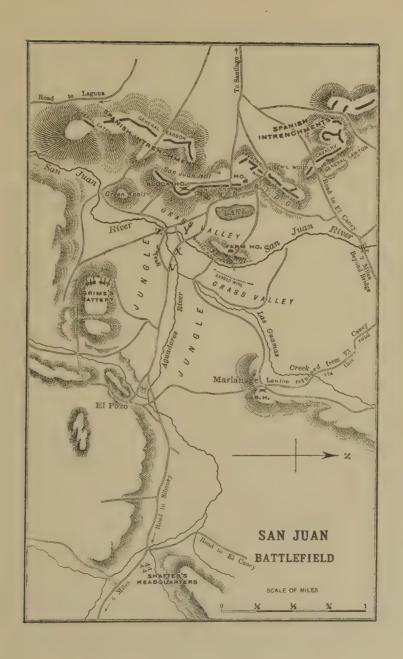
The conditions then existing, and of which General Shafter knew nothing, were unbearable as the troops were beginning to have serious losses while in column and at a halt, with no chance to deploy owing to dense undergrowth.

General Hawkins' brigade consisting of the 6th and 16th regiments of U. S. Infantry and the 71st N. Y. Vol. Inf. was immediately put in motion to the front. The cavalry which had been ordered to pass the infantry, had, for some reason, been halted alongside the infantry thus placing different commands in the narrow roadway which was scarcely wide enough for either, the mixing of units would have been impossible to avoid in less highly disciplined forces. When the infantry moved, it had to pass the cavalry. Further confusion was produced in passing the wagons carrying balloon materials, the gatling and dynamite gun carriages, and quite a few horses whose equanimity was considerably disturbed by the close bursting of spanish shells.

The 6th and 16th Infantry moved directly to the front and the 71st N. Y., was directed to take a trail leading to a lower ford on the San Juan river which would have speedily placed them with the least possible exposure on the ground they were to occupy on the left of their brigade. The First Battalion of the 71st proceeded down the trail a few hundred vards when meeting the fire of some Spanish sharpshooters, it recoiled in disorder. The panic which had seized this battalion was not communicated to the other two battalions of the regiment owing to the prompt action of General Kent and his staff in blocking the only exit the battalion had to the rear. The leading company of the 2d Battalion of the 71st had at this moment been wheeled about by fours by its commanding officer and began marching to the rear; a few forcible cuss words from one of General Kent's staff officers sent him to the front, he stated to the staff officer that he had been ordered to proceed to the rear, but he did not say from whom this order came, the inference was strong that it came from a field officer of his regiment who was at the time close to the company. The men composing this regiment were fine specimens of Americans, and had they been under the command of experienced officers would have acquitted themselves, as brave men, but with few exceptions the officers knew no more than the men. To the argument that they should not have been put into the fight, there is but one reply and that is, if they were not there to do as all other regiments were doing, then they should not have assumed the character of soldiers. The report of the Colonel of the regiment makes no mention of this affair. Let it be said that the gallant conduct of the two companies under Captains Rafferty and Goldsborough reflected credit on the whole regiment and demonstrated what each company could have done under equally capable captains.

The unfortunate conditions resulting from the 71st occupying the road and trail over which the other regiments were to advance made progress distressingly slow. Staff officers hurried to the rear to bring forward the Third and Second Brigades; the cavalry occupied a part of the main road, thus adding to existing difficulties. The Third Brigade, Thirteenth Infantry at the head advanced as rapidly as possible, turned into the trail occupied by the leading battalion 71st, pushed past that battalion to the lower ford, crossed it and began an extension to the right under a severe fire, the 9th and 24th Infantry immediately following crossed the ford and deployed on the left of the Thirteenth; this movement of the Third Brigade occupied from about 10:45 a. m. until shortly after 12 o'clock N., all of which time the fire from the Spanish trenches and from sharpshooters in trees caused heavy losses; line of battle was formed in the open field between the river and the San Juan Ridge and at about 12:30 p. m. all being in readiness the line rose, and rushed forward with a yell that announced to the entire battle field the charge of the three regiments that constituted what General Kent called the "Heroic Brigade." The charge was pushed home in the most gallant manner, being joined in by





the 6th and 16th Infantry on the right. The Spaniards fled from their trenches and moved in disorder to their second line about 700 yards nearer the city, the five regiments reaching the top of the hill a few moments later, re-opened fire on retreating Spaniards who were crowded into the road in front of their trenches and here large losses were inflicted on them while in column. The 6th and 16th Infantry in their deployment were greatly exposed and as a consequence suffered the heaviest losses.

As has been previously stated, the Spanish trenches faced directly towards the ground to be occupied by the 6th and 16th Infantry, and for the Spaniards to have been driven out by a frontal attack was a task that was tried early in the engagement but with the result that the regiments had to be withdrawn a short distance to some shelter, and it was only when the Third Brigade made its deployment to the left of these regiments and moved forward in a charge that threatened to overlap the Spanish trenches, that the Spaniards retired. Immediately following the Third Brigade were the 2d and 10th Infantry, Second Brigade; they crossed at the lower ford and between one and two o'clock took an attack formation in the direction of the "Green Knoll" and the hills toward the city, that was greatly admired by the Division and Brigade Commanders who were then at San Juan blockhouse. The 21st Infantry which had been held on the main road came forward after the charge and joined its brigade (Second) on the left of the Third Brigade, these three regiments pushed rapidly forward and succeeded in clearing those hills of the Spaniards and reached the farther crest, thus placing them several hundred yards in advance of the position on San Juan Hill. The considerable interval between the 3d and 2d Brigade was later filled by moving the 6th and 16th into the vacant space.

A more detailed statement of the services of the

Thirteenth Infantry on July 1st is as follows: The regiment left its bivouac on the road just east of General Shafter's headquarters and moved with its brigade to the vicinity of El Pozo, arriving at about 8:30, when it was halted waiting for the deployment which was to begin at 10:00 o'clock. Shortly after this it moved forward on the road between El-Pozo and the Aguadores ford. When the deployment actually began, the regiment came forward quickly, the Second Battalion, Major Auman, (Companies E, G, H and B) leading, immediately followed by the First Battalion, Major Ellis, (Companies F, D, A and C); before reaching the trail from V to Z, Major Ellis was wounded and Captain Guthrie, Company A, assumed command of the battalion. The battalions passing through the trail, reached the ford, the Second Battalion deploying in front of the ford and to the left, and the First Battalion deploying to the right and making connection with General Hawkins' brigade (First.) Colonel Wikoff commanding the Third Brigade was shot at the lower ford (Z), and Lieutenant Colonel Worth, 13th Infantry, assumed the command, this placed Major Auman in command of the regiment, within a few minutes Colonel Worth was shot and the command of the brigade fell to Lieutenant Colonel Liscum, 24th Infantry, he too was shot within a few minutes, thus making three brigade commanders killed or wounded within fifteen minutes. While the deployment of the First Battalion was being made Captain Guthrie was wounded which left Captain Fornance in command of it. Fornance was shot through the leg a few minutes later but kept on until he received a shot through the body which disabled him. Captain Scott (Company C) was severely wounded, and Lieutenant Sater, the Battalion Adjutant, was killed directly after crossing the river.

During the charge the officers in command of companies were as follows: Company F, Lieutenaut Fuger; Com-

pany A, Lieutenant Ferguson; Company C, Lieutenant Miller; Company D, Lieutenant Gose; Company B, Lieutenant Saffold; Company H, Captain Hughes; Company G, Captain Goe; Company E, Captain Cavenaugh. Captain Cavenaugh was wounded shortly after reaching San Juan Hill.

Major Auman commanding the regiment in his official report states that:

A part of the Twenty-fourth Infantry formed on our left, under Lieutenant Colonel Liscum. The line remained in this position about twenty minutes; then I observed some troops some distance to our right, which I afterwards learned were the Sixth and Sixteenth Infantry advancing against the enemy's works, and a portion of my own regiment began to move forward. I then ordered the line to advance, which it did in a very gallant manner, closely followed on our left by the Twenty-fourth Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Liscum, who was conspicuous in his efforts to advance the line and for his fearless exposure of himself while encouraging his men, but he was soon wounded and then his line did not advance as rapidly as the Thirteenth Infantry. The assault was continued without halt, though the line was much broken up. The height, which ascends at an angle of at least 50 degrees, was climbed, the wire entanglements torn down, and the men rushed over the brow of the hill, where they captured two prisoners and a Spanish flag. The latter was hanging from the blockhouse and was first secured by Private Agnew, Company H, Thirteenth Infantry, who carried it to the front of the blockhouse, where our men had began firing at the Spaniards who were retreating down the road toward the city. The Spanish troops in the intrenchments near the large building, on which were a number of Red Cross flags, returned the fire, and two of our men being wounded near the flag the men said, "The flag is a Jonah," and tore it to shreds. Some of the shreds were gathered by men of the Thirteenth, to be kept as souvenirs. These I have collected, as far as possible, and send herewith. Before my line reached the foot of the hill on which were the enemy's works, I observed that the line advancing from the east had climbed halfway up the hill and halted there, I suppose to avoid the fire of our batteries. A squad of Company H, Thirteenth Infantry, under Second Lieutenant T. M. Anderson, were the first men to reach the top. All of these men state that there were no men of any other regiments there when they arrived, but when I reached the top, which was less than a minute after, the men of the Sixth, Sixteenth, and Twenty-fourth were swarming over. After taking a view of the situation from the front, I walked back to the blockhouse toward the south side, and then I saw General Hawkins coming up by the intrenchments. I then gave command "Form your companies" several times, and the General repeated this command. Having gathered together all the men of my regiment on the hill, I marched them to the left under cover and awaited orders.

The Spanish works were captured about 12:30 p. m. At about 1:15 I received an order from Lieutenant-Colonel Ewers, the senior officer of the brigade present, to march the regiment by the left to a position that would be pointed out to me. We moved along the ridge and had partially crossed the bog to the left of the position now occupied by the Sixth Infantry, when a staff officer (Lieutenant Preston, Sixteenth Infantry, acting aid to General Hawkins) said, "General Hawkins directs you to move your regiment to the right of the blockhouse and support the Rough Riders." I replied that I was directed by the brigade commander to march to the left. This officer replied, "General Hawkins gave this order in the presence of General Kent, therefore it is all right." I then marched the regiment to the right, around the captured blockhouse, and connected on the right of the First Volunteer Cavalry (Rough Riders), who were firing in the direction of the town. The regiment was under fire all night and were digging intrenchments along the line. Here one man was killed and two wounded. During the night I secured some provisions and coffee for my exhausted men. About 11 a. m. on the 2d my regiment was relieved by the Twelfth Infantry, of General Chaffee's brigade, and I was ordered to join my brigade, which I found in its present position on the left of the blockhouse. The regiment remained in reserve until the 5th, when it relieved the Twenty-fourth Infantry in the trenches around the blockhouse.

In reporting on the battle Lieutenant Colonel H. C. Egbert, 6th Infantry, commanding that regiment said: "\*

\* \* the charge began from the lower part of the field, which was joined in by my regiment and which carried the fortification ultimately."

The companies on the right of the regiment nearest the 6th and 16th suffered the greatest losses; they were more nearly in front of the Spanish trenches. The 9th and 24th to the left of the 13th suffered fewer losses than the left companies of the 13th; this was to be expected as these regiments extended beyond the Spanish line.

That the losses decreased from right to left is shown by the casualties reported:

6th Infantry,	116	killed	and	wounded	missing	
16th Infantry,	101	"	66	6.6	missing	6
13th Infantry,	102	"	66	66	missing	1
24th Infantry,	89	"	66	"	missing	-7
9th Infantry,	27	"	66	"	missing	1

The 2d, 10th and 21st Infantry lost a total of but 83, although pushed farther forward on the left than any other troops.

The Thirteenth Infantry remained in the vicinity of the block house until the surrender of Santiago, July 17th. The regimental record reads:

The Regiment was designated to receive Spanish prisoners July 17th. The 2d Battalion marched into the city and received the prisoners, and conducted them to the ground near the bivouac of the Regiment, where the Regiment remained on guard over said prisoners until relieved at noon, July 18th by the 3d and 20th Infantry.

The Regiment left the bivouac July 19th and marched north about 4 miles and went into bivouac near the Santiago-El Caney road, where it remained until August 7th. On July 29th the regiment ob-

tained its tentage and camp and garrison equipage.

On August 7th the regiment under command of Colonel A. T. Smith, broke camp and marched to the city of Santiago-de-Cuba, and embarked on board the transport "Vigilancia." The transport left the harbor of Santiago, August 8th, and arrived off Montauk Point, L. I., August 14th, disembarked same date and marched to the Detention camp at Camp Wikoff, where it remained until August 18th, when it was released and went into camp near the shore.

The regiment remained at Camp Wikoff, until September 14th, when in compliance with G. O. 137, c. s., A. G. O., the Headquarters, Staff and Band and Companies A, C, G and H, proceeded to Fort Porter, N. Y., Companies B, D and F, under command of Major P. H. Ellis, to Fort Columbus, N. Y. and Company E to Fort Niagara, N. Y.

Company I was organized at Fort Columbus, N. Y., and Company

K at Fort Niagara, N. Y., October 14, 1899.

Company L was organized at Fort Niagara, N. Y., November

11th and Company M at same post November 27th.

The companies of the regiment remained at the above mentioned posts performing the usual garrison duties until the end of the year,

The following named officers of the regiment participated in the battle of July 1-3d:

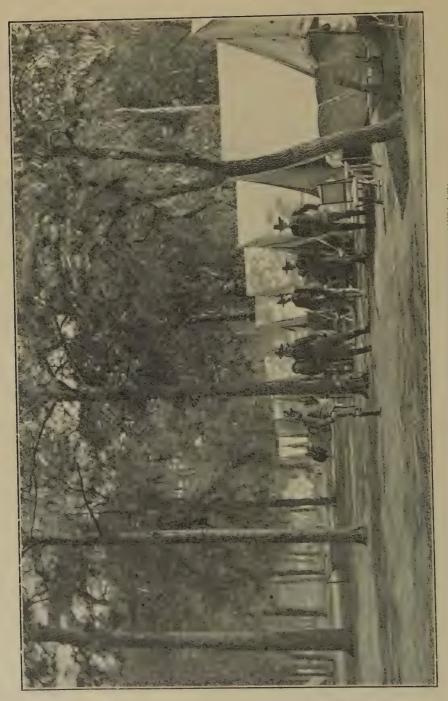
1. Lieutenant Colonel W. S. Worth, Wounded.



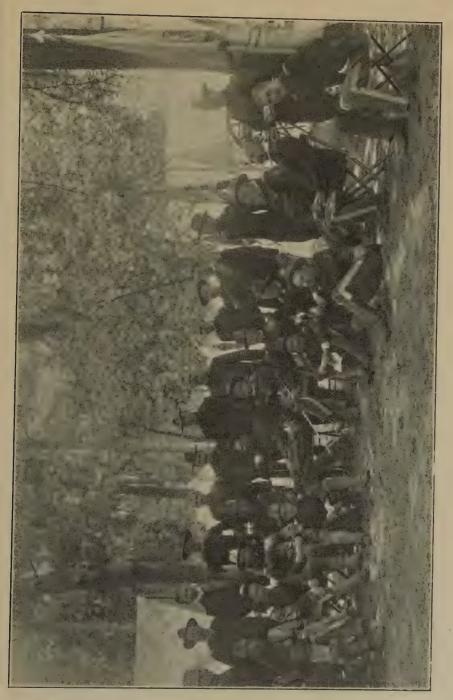
JAMES FORNANCE,

CAPTAIN.

Wounded twice at Santiago, Cuba, July 1, 1898, died July 3, 1898.



OFFICERS LINE, THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, TAMPA HEIGHTS, 1898.



OFFICERS, THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, AT TAMPA, 1898.



J. B. GUTHRIE,

CAPTAIN.

Wounded at Sautiago, Cuba, July 1, 1898.



B. H. GILMAN,
CAPTAIN.
Died of disease contracted at Santiago, Cuba.



M. B. SAFFOLD,

CAPTAIN.

Killed at Cavite Viejo, P. I,



A. B. SCOTT,

CAPTAIN.

Wounded at Santiago, Cuba.

2.	Major P. H. I	Ellis, Wounded.		
3.	Captain Wm.			
4.		Guthrie, Wounded.		
5.		Cavenaugh, Wounded.		
6.		Fornance, Wounded, died of wounds.		
7.		Gilman, Absent sick on July 1st,		
, .		l regiment July 2d. Died of disease.		
8.	" J. B.			
9.	•	E.M. B. Saffold,		
10.	(i	W. N. Hughes,		
11.	66	A. B. Scott, Wounded.		
12.	"	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
13.	"	P. C. Harris, Quartermaster,		
14.	"	M. McFarland, Adjutant,		
		W. R. Sample,		
15.	6.6	H. T. Ferguson,		
16.		E. B. Gose,		
17.	2d Lieutenant	F. W. Fuger,		
18.		H. L. Threlkeld,		
19.	66	F. D. Ely,		
20.	<i>66</i>	Wm. A. Sater, Killed.		
21.	66	L. H. Bash,		
22.	66	T. M. Anderson,		
23.	66	H. W. Miller,		
24.	66	A. C. Read,		
In battle but not serving directly with regiment:				
		G. McAlexander, Captain and Assistant		

1st Lieutenant U. G. McAlexander, Captain and Assistant Quartermaster, U. S. V., serving on General Kent's Staff.

2d Lieutenant P. B. Malone, Acting Commissary, 3d Brigade, 1st Division, 5th Army Corps. Serving on Colonel Wikoff's Staff.

" J. H. Parker, commanding gatling gun battery.

## CHAPTER VII.

PHILIPPINE ISLANDS— ENGAGEMENT AT CAVITE VIEJO— EXPEDITION TO SAN FABIAN— ENGAGEMENT AT RABON RIVER— MAP OF PANGASINAN— MURDER OF CASTILLO FAMILY— CAPTURE OF PRADO— CONTACTS WITH LADRONES— SCOUTS AND CAPTURES— HANGINGS— PARTIDO FEDERAL— GROWTH OF CABARUAN— FLOODS— HOMEWARD BOUND— MANEUVERS DEPARTMENT OF CALIFORNIA.



FIRST SERGEANT INFANTRY 1905.

From January 1st to April 20th, 1899, the companies remained at their respective stations doing routine garrison duty and preparing for service in the Philippine Islands, and on the latter date, began a journey by rail to San Francisco. sections arrived on the mornings of the 26th and 27th, and immediately went aboard the transports; Companies A, C, F, G, H and I, Headquarters, Staff and Band, Colonel A. T. Smith commanding, embarked on the "Senator" and Companies B, D, E, K, L and M on the "Ohio." The transports sailed at 6:00 p. m., April 27th via Honolulu and arrived at Manila, early May 29th. The regiment disembarked on the 30th and went into camp

on the Luneta where it remained for a few days. On the 9th the entire regiment under command of Colonel Smith moved at 5:00 p. m., to San Pedro Macati, a distance of five

miles and went into bivouac. At 5:30 a.m., on the 10th, they marched south-east to Guadalupe Ridge, thence west past Telegraph Hill; the Third Battalion came under insurgent fire, deployed and drove them from its immediate front.

The regimental record states:

Colonel Smith was overcome by the heat and went to the rear, after the action. Private Thomas Healy, Company M, was killed and Sergeant Boyle Christianson, Company D, Private Harry W. Marsfelder, Company M, and Charles Bess, Company E, were wounded near Telegraph Hill, while serving with detachment of sharpshooters. The 3d Battalion was reformed and the regiment took up the march to the south-west, Captain Peshine, commanding, and bivouaced at 6:00 p. m., at a point about 3 miles south-west of Los Pinas. About 2:00 p. m., Captain Peshine was overcome by heat and turned the command of the regiment over to Captain W. L. Buck, resuming the command at 5:00 a. m., June 11th. Left bivouac at 5:30 a. m., June 11th and marched to Los Pinas, where the regiment halted until 4:30 p. m., when it marched back to its camp on the Luneta, Manila, P. I., arriving at 8:30 p. m.

Companies A, B and M were put on provost duty in Manila, and the other companies were put in the trenches between Caloocan and the Deposito. At this time also, Colonel Smith was retired and was succeeded by Colonel W. H. Bisbee who joined August 13th.

In the latter part of June, nine companies of the regiment were moved to Pasay, and A, B and M to Paranaque; the Paranaque companies joined the regiment July 12th.

The regiment occupied the south line of Manila defenses until October. Several reconnoissances were made by companies, from the 1st to the 6th of October. On the 7th the regiment was relieved from duty in the trenches and proceeded to Bacoor. On the 8th they marched to Cavite Viejo, arriving at about 10:30 a. m. The insurgents were encountered about a half mile from the town, an engagement followed which lasted from 11:10 to 11:55, when the insurgents withdrew along the Noveleta Road. Captain Marion B. Saffold while commanding his battalion was wounded

(died same date) and Privates Bibber and Belisle, Company B, were wounded. The regimental record states:

At 12:00 o'clock noon the line of march was continued towards Noveleta, arriving at 2:30 p. m., in establishing outposts the advance guard, 2d Battalion under command of Captain Faison, encountered insurgents south and west of Noveleta and was engaged from about 3:15 p. m. to 5:30 p. m., when the insurgents retired, with two wounded, no casualties in the regiment. August 9th left Noveleta at 6:20 a. m., in the direction of Rosario, slight skirmishing along the road, arrived at Rosario at 9 a. m., left for Santa Cruz at 3:30 p. m., arriving at 4:00 p. m. At Rosario, Captain Faison's Battalion, now the first, consisting of Companies B, D, E and F, were detached to form the Infantry of Major Bubb's command; it left at 3:00 p. m., crossed the river south-west of town and proceeded up to Santa Cruz, on left bank of stream, at dark it camped at Santa Cruz and connected with the main body.

October 10th the main column left Santa Cruz at 6:15 a.m., Captain Ferguson's Battalion, Companies A, H and M, forming advance guard, arrived at San Francisco de Malabon, with but slight resistence on the part of the insurgents, formed outposts on north, east and west side of town, loss to insurgents unknown, 14 prisoners were

taken.

The main body arrived at San Francisco de Malabon, about 8:30 a. m., and Captain Geary's command, Companies C, G, K and L, with one gun of Reilley's light battery, proceeded south on Buena Vista road to establish connection with the command under Major Bubb, which had continued up the left bank of the river. The main column had proceeded up the right bank and had advanced beyond San Francisco de Malabon, driving the enemy before it. Outside of town the insurgents were encountered and vigorously attacked by Company K, and Reilley's gun, advance guard of the battalion and driven up the Buena Vista road 1½ miles, leaving 4 dead and 5 wounded, their hospital and store house, also 71 prisoners, among whom were Benigno Sagrado and Francisco Pilato, believed to be Colonel and Lieutenant respectively. Our casualties, Captain Woodbridge Geary, wounded. died October 11th and Private Charles E. Smith, Company H, wounded severely. The battalion returned to San Francisco de Malabon at 4:30 p. m., and camped.

The regiment was reassembled and returned to Pasay, arriving on the 14th. It was then withdrawn to the city and proceeded to the Deposito for temporary duty on the line of "Manila Defenses." The last days of the month the regiment was withdrawn from the Deposito and sent to the Nipa

Barracks, Manila. Military men of nearly all grades have hazarded conjectures as to the reason for sending out expeditions from Manila which entailed useless losses and fatigues only to return in a few days with little or nothing accomplished.

With the beginning of the dry season in November, concerted movements were made against the insurgents in Northern Luzon, Generals MacArthur and Lawton operating north from Manila, and General Wheaton's expedition to San Fabian to cut off the retreat of Aguinaldo's army through the province of Pangasinan to the mountains north. The regiment, 18 officers and 1008 men, was placed aboard the transport "Sheridan" November 5th, and sailed at 7:00 a. m., on the 6th and arrived near San Fabian, Luzon, about 2:00 p. m., November 7th. Distance by sea about 200 miles. The regiment disembarked in small boats about 3:00 p. m. same day, the battalion under Captain Buck leading. The landing was effected north of San Fabian and the insurgents were driven from their trenches on the beach and were pursued through and beyond the town and until darkness put an end to operations for the day. The insurgent's loss was 49 in killed, wounded and prisoners. Twenty Spanish soldiers held prisoners by the insurgents fell into our hands. The regiment went into bivouac on the plaza. On the 8th and 9th reconnoissances were made in the direction of Mangaldan and San Jacinto, insurgents were encountered on both roads but rapidly gave way. A gatling gun detachment composed of men of the regiment engaged the insurgents at San Jacinto in conjunction with the 33d U.S. Volunteer Infantry, on November 11th.

The regimental record reads as follows:

November 14th the regiment excepting Company A left San Fabian at 5:20 a.m., effective strength 17 officers and 856 enlisted men. Insurgents were encountered at Rabon river about 9 a.m., strongly en-

trenched on road and foot hills; Captain Buck's Battalion leading, with Company K as advance guard, charged and captured entrenchments. The firing commenced at 9:10 and closed at 9:50 a.m.; our casualties were Corporal Caplick and Privates White, Company K, Gray, Company B, and Fritz, Company L, wounded, Private White died of his wounds. Casualties to insurgents, not verified, captured 2 insurgents, 2 ponies, 1 Mauser rifle, 80 rounds of ammunition, 15 bags of rice and 1 of sugar.

At 10:30 a. m., the march was resumed, arrived at Santo Tomas at 12:30 p. m., only slight opposition was met, insurgents firing from 20 to 30 shots from Remingtons, they were pursued by Company K to a distance of one mile beyond town in the direction of Agoo. No casualties, insurgents loss, one wounded, three captured, all with arms and ammunition. The troops were quartered at 4:30 p. m., in vacant

houses at Santo Tomas.

November 15th, left Santo Tomas at 7:30 a.m., arrived at Rabon river at 12:30 p.m., when it halted. The 2d Battalion, 1st Lieutenant Ferguson commanding, reconnoitered trail in direction of Rosario and rejoined regiment at Rabon river at 4:40 p.m., the regiment then

proceeded to San Fabian, arriving at 7 p. m.

November 17th, Lieutenant Patten, in command of Company I, escorted a wagon train to San Jacinto, returning same date, Company G, Lieutenant Clark commanding, reconnoitered to Mangaldan and beyond on San Fabian and Santa Barbara road and returned same date. Companies A, E, F and H, under command of 1st Lieutenant Ferguson, left San Fabian, to reconnoiter in the direction of Rosario.

November 18th, Lieutenant Ferguson's command returned to San Fabian at 1 p. m. Companies E, F and H, under command of Lieutenant Ferguson, left San Fabian, took direction of Rosario to inter-

cept runners of Aguinaldo, passing that point.

November 19th, Lieutenant Ferguson and command returned to San Fabian at 7:30 p. m. The 3d Battalion, Companies I, K, L and M, Captain Buck commanding, left at 7:00 a. m., for Dagupan, and after establishing civil government and obtaining certain information for General Wheaton, returned, arriving at 12:00 o'clock, midnight.

November 20th, Companies B, D and G, under command of Captain Faison, left at 4:00 a. m., for Agoo, arriving and reporting to Major Swigert, 3d Cavalry, at that place, at 12:45 p. m. Detached 16 men to guard the mountain pass at Agoo and left at 3:30 p. m., arriv-

ing at Aringay at 6:00 p. m.

November 21st, left Aringay at 2:00 p. m., arriving at Agoo at 4:45 p. m., left Agoo at 5:45 p. m. (and under instruction of General Young) detached Company D, under command of Lieutenant Gose at Aringay, at 8:00 p. m., Companies B and G arriving at Baoang at 1:15 a. m.

November 22d, left Baoang at 10.30 a. m., arrived at Agoo at 6:15 p. m.

November 23d, the entire command left Agoo at 4:40 a. m., ar-

riving at San Fabian at 2:00 p. m.

November 26th, the 3d Battalion, Companies I, K, L and M, Captain Buck commanding, left San Fabian to take station at Dagupan, Companies C and D left at 9:30 a.m., and took station at Manaoag

and San Jacinto respectively.

December 4th, Companies E, F and G, proceeded to San Nicolas, at which point Headquarters of the battalion was established. Lieutenant Ferguson commanding Company E, was detached to garrison Binalonan, Companies F and G taking station at San Nicolas. On December 3d, Company H left San Fabian under orders to take station at Fayup but remained at San Nicolas, in obedience to orders of the Brigade Commander. Company G took station at Fayup. A detachment of Company F garrisoned at San Manuel.

December 17th, the gatling gun detachment, consisting of 16 men and one Colts automatic gun with a detachment of 20 men proceeded

to Dagupan to take station.

Concerning the engagement at Rabon river, Colonel Bisbee wrote the following letter:

## HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, San Fabian, P. I., November 20, 1899.

Adjutant General,

Expeditionary Brigade, 8th Army Corps, San Fabian, P. I.

Sir:-

I have the honor to submit herewith report of engagements with insurgents at Rabon river and at Santo Tomas on November 14, 1899.

\* \* \* \* \*

Engagement at Rabon river.

\* \* \* \* \* \* \*

The conduct of Captain Buck, the officers and men of his battalion is worthy of the highest commendation. The enemy was discovered and surprised in strong position; the disposition of the companies was made without hesitation, and a critical examination of the field afterwards shows that it was tactically correct. The movement was intelligently and promptly executed by the company commanders, Lieutenants Pierce, Malone, Coleman and Patten; and the attack was vigorous and brought to successful close in the least possible time.

\*
Respectfully submitted,
WILLIAM H. BISBEE,
Colonel, 13th Infantry,
Commanding.

The whole of the years 1900 and 1901 were spent in the pacification of Pangasinan; it was currently believed that the province was a very quiet and peaceful one, but such was not a fact. More murders had been committed within its limits than in any other portion of Luzon four times its size and population. The whole plain of the Agno River and its tributaries is very productive and the natives generally were well-to-do. The army of Aguinaldo had been broken up in the province and large numbers of rifles were secured by evilinclined inhabitants, and many marauding bands infested the province, contributions were levied by these ladrones who sought a hospitable shelter in towns, notably in Cabaruan.

Early in 1900 the companies were assigned to stations as indicated on the road map.

The companies under direction of Colonel Bisbee began active operations in each town breaking up the ladrone bands, capturing their members and arms and driving them from their hiding places. Those malefactors against whom evidence could be obtained, were tried by provost courts and military commissions, and such as were found guilty received fines or imprisonment or both and quite a number were sentenced to death and were hanged.

Some of the labor of pacification is indicated below:

1900, January 6th. Company G marched to Santa Maria, surrounded the town, captured 3 Remington rifles and 250 rounds of ammunition.

Company H captured some insurgents and their arms, also part of Aguinaldo's household furniture.

The gatling gun detachment and Colts Automatic gun detachment consisting of 38 men of the regiment, were moved back to the south of Manila but were returned to the regiment the latter part of January.

It will be seen that the gatling gun detachments both in Cuba and the Philippines were composed largely of men



H. G. CAVENAUGH,

LIEUTENANT COLONEL,
Wounded, Santiago, Cuba, July 1, 1898.



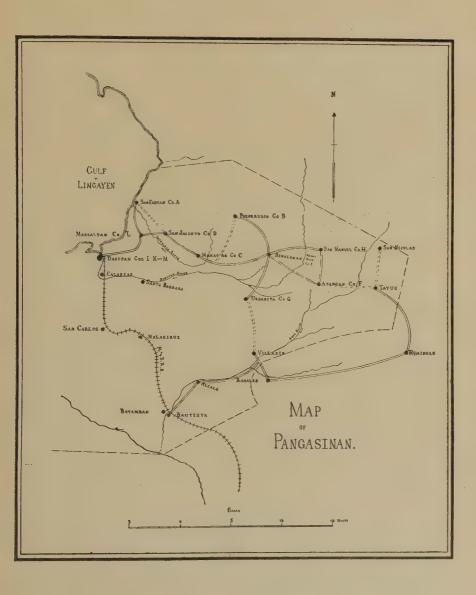
WILLIAM A. SATER,
SECOND LIEUTENANT,
Killed at Sautiago, Cuba, July 1, 1898.



JESSE C. CHANCE,

BRIGADIER GENERAL.

2d Lieut., 1st Lieut., Captain, 13th Infantry, Jan. 22, 1867 to Sept. 28, 1898.



of the Thirteenth Infantry.

January 6th. Civil government established at Mangaldan.

January 9th. Civil government established at Alava.

During February, the duty of escorting wagon trains, signal detachments erecting and repairing lines and other parties was constant. Patrols were sent into all barrios for information, for making arrests and for other purposes in reconstructing civil government in the territory occupied by the regiment. Scouting parties were sent out day and night over the roads and trails leading to the mountains.

February 6th. A detachment of four squads, Company C, under charge of Sergeant Patrick Macken, surprised a party of insurrectos about two miles north-east of Manacag. Five insurrectos were killed, 30 rifles, 1 sabre, 300 rounds of ammunition, and some equipments were captured.

February 16th. A scouting party of Company B gave chase to a party of insurrectos south of Pozorrubio, one prisoner captured.

February 17th. Corporal Jones and 16 men, Company B, gave chase to a party of natives near the same place, and found 14 Remington rifles and 1 Mauser concealed in a creek.

February 24th. Corporal Frank Yovits and 7 men, Company G, encountered 40 armed insurrectos three miles south-east of Urdaneta, killed one, wounded one and captured 2 rifles. Casualties none.

Four other detachments were successful in making captures of arms.

A Mr. Rous of Manaoag turned in 25 rifles, thus making for the regiment a total of 95 rifles secured in February.

Civil government established at San Manuel on the 11th.

Telephone line completed to Binalonan, Pozorrubio and Urdaneta during month.

March 8th. Corporal Chinsky and Private Minner,

Company F, were probably killed by ladrones about 3 miles from Asingan in barrio Santa Anna of San Manuel.

March 11th-19th. Lieutenants Miller and Robichon investigated the murder of the Castillo family—five—at Urdaneta; bodies found in a well; Agapito Mendoza and one other ladrone leader were arrested for the crime, and 66 rifles, 4 revolvers and 315 rounds of ammunition were secured. Lieutenants Miller and Robichon received the thanks of the Brigade Commander.

March 14th. Corporals Campbell and Agnew and 7 privates, Company H, encountered bands of armed ladrones and scattered them inflicting some loss, their services were commended by the Brigade Commander.

March 21st. Lieutenant Hughes and 25 men, Company B, encountered armed ladrones in barrio Paldit of Pozorrubio, killed two, wounded two, captured 6 ponies, 1 Smith and Wesson revolver, equipments and papers. No casualties.

March 27th. Natives killed Bruno Arcangel, a notorious ladrone, near Pozorrubio.

March 28th. It is discovered that the Vice-Presidente of Asing an under American rule is a captain of insurrectos. He was arrested but attempted to escape from guard on the 30th and was shot.

Rifles captured during March; Remingtons 70, Mausers 13, revolvers 7, ammunition 420 rounds.

Division Commander on the 14th ordered 4 months subsistence supplies stored at each station.

Scouting and patrol work and train guard during the month kept all troops vigorously occupied.

March 30th. Company K left Dagupan to attend hanging of Antonio Merales, and Faustino Gonzales at San Carlos. Returned to station same date.

April 4th. A detachment of Company F and 16 men of

the 24th Infantry, while hunting for arms near San Vicente

captured six ladrones.

April 7th. Lieutenant Read with detachment, Company H, made a scout into the mountains encountering a band of insurrectos who fled. Private Kearns was wounded—slight. The cuartel was burned.

April 9th. Three men of Company B were fired on between Manaoag and San Jacinto by a party of ladrones, fire was returned and one ladrone believed to have been killed.

April 9th. On a report that a large body of insurrectos were near Mangaldan, Captain Buck with Companies K, L and M made a scout for them, but was unable to locate any, fifty-seven arrests were made but no further result.

April 11th. Asingan was attacked at night by a force of about 300 insurrectos under Roberto Graza, a few volleys from Company F stopped the attack, 2 ladrones were killed and several wounded. The telephone line was cut and 100 yards of it removed.

April 12th. Asingan again attacked at night, the insurrectos used plenty of ammunition but did not press the troops, one ladrone killed and others wounded.

April 13th. Lieutenant Noble with three squads, Company F, proceeded to barrios Sanchez and Barro, both of Asingan, searched the houses and found lead, powder, shells, etc., the houses containing contraband of war were destroyed, one ladrone was killed.

April 14th. A strong detachment from Companies E, F and H started for Graza's camp in barrio Carasucan of Asingan, found him and drove him rapidly through Villasis inflicting some loss on him.

April 17th. San Manuel was attacked at 8:45 p. m. Lieutenant Read made a counter attack and drove back the ladrones, killing five of them and wounding about ten.

April 19th. San Jacinto was attacked from 7 to 9 p. m.

Lieutenant Bash attempted with some men of Company D to cut off the attacking insurrectos, but they ran.

April 30th. Ladrones fired on the two couriers between Manaoag and Binalonan, the fire was returned and two ladrones were killed.

During the month of April, 24 Remingtons, 5 Mausers, 1 shotgun and 1 revolver were turned in by natives or captured from ladrones.

May 6th. Three squads, Company H, under Sergeant O'Neill, marched to barrio San Luciano, where it had been reported that sixty armed and mounted insurrectos were camped. The attack made at day break was met by a fire, that killed Private Thomas Quinn; the insurrectos made good their escape.

A mounted detachment, Company F, under Lieutenant Noble, accompanied by Company of Macabebes left Asingan at 11 p. m., May 5th and marched to Villasis arriving at 1 a. m., May 6th. Surprised a picket of 8 ladrones, killed 2, took 2 prisoners, 5 Remington and 2 Mauser rifles and some ammunition.

May 8th. Captains Styer and Wild with 1st Sergeant Patrick Martin, Corporal R. P. Demmer, Privates John Brady, Louis Brown, Dennis F. Calnan, Charles Frazier, Company B, and Private Joseph Mattiske, Company F, all mounted, left Pozorrubio at 1.00 p. m., and proceeded rapidly to barrio Valdit where according to information received Vicente Prado and some followers were located, dashed up to the designated house, surrounded it and captured Prado and 16 other natives present. Prado had opposed the friars who outlawed him and pursued him from one hiding place to another. During the insurrection against Spain and later against the United States, he was civil governor of Northern Luzon and had represented Pangasinan in the Filipino Congress. He became active in organizing ladrone bands, and

in carrying on a sort of guerrilla warfare. He grew cruel and vindictive and was charged with the murder of natives of Pozorrubio, of the Presidente of Rosario and of two Americans who fell into his hands.

Captains Styer and Wild were commended in regimental orders and by the District Commander in the following telegram:

Dagupan, May 16, 1900.

To Commanding Officer,

Thirteenth Infantry, Binalonan.

Will you please commend in my name Captains Styer and Wild, the enlisted men and native policemen of Pozorrubio, associated with them, for their prompt and unhesitating action in going after Vicente Prado with a handful of men and thereby effecting the most important capture which has been made in the province.

J. F. Bell, Brigadier General, Commanding.

May 8th. Lieutenant Threlkeld and 30 men, Company C, proceeded to barrio Panaga of Manaoag and while searching for arms, four ladrones entered the place, one ladrone was killed and two Mausers and ammunition and one pony captured, later two more ladrones were found dead by natives.

May 12th Private Dawson was killed while a prisoner in the hands of ladrones, the ladrone who killed him was captured the same day and while attempting to escape from his captors was shot.

May 12th. A band of ladrones killed three natives in barrio Arnas of Binalonan. Lieutenant Read returning from a scout struck a band of thirty ladrones, killed one, wounded two.

May 23d. Fifty American horses were supplied the regiment for mounted service. Lieutenant Hughes with 14 men, Company B, encountered ladrones in barrio Pindangan of Alava; he found the Presidente of Alava and other officials held prisoners by the ladrones who were about to execute them on

account of their non-resistance to Americans.

May 27th. Urdaneta and Cabaruan were connected by telephone.

May 31st. Lieutenants Threlkeld and Bonnaffon with 4 squads, Company C, struck a band of 30 ladrones at daylight 4 miles south-east of Manaoag, killed four and captured 3 Mausers and 16 Remington rifles.

During May, 54 Remingtons, 13 Mausers and two Krags were found, turned in or captured, with 678 rounds Remington, 403 of Mauser and 1068 of Krag ammunition.

June 3d. Lieutenant Bennett with a squad of Company B from Alava proceeded to former camp of Prado north-east of Alava, located and marked the graves of the two Americans murdered by Prado's order.

June 4th. Lieutenants Read and Bash with 16 men of Company H made a scout north over the Balinguit trail, on returning along the Agno they encountered a band of about thirty ladrones, scattered them, burned their cuartel and captured a quantity of clothing, powder and fixed ammunition. The regimental commander, Colonel W. H. Bisbee, reported for June "The general condition of affairs in the district occupied by the regiment has improved; with the exception of the encounter by Lieutenant Read above noted, no hostile shot has been fired in the district and it is the first month to pass without the murder or abduction of natives by ladrones."

July 7th. Benito Amansec, an associate of Prado, was captured by native police of Mangaldan. He was charged with murder of natives of Pozorrubio, and steps were taken to bring him before military commission.

July 11th. A squad of Company A, under 1st Sergeant Weishaar while patrolling in Palapad, a barrio of San Fabian, encountered a band of natives who fled; one was wounded and about four tons of rice were found and destroyed. Appearances indicated that the rice represented contributions

levied upon the people of San Fabian.

July 14th. Lieutenant Robichon and detachment, Company B, captured two natives armed with Remingtons, supposed to be deserters from Tino's command.

July 16th. Augustin de la Cruz, Captain of Police of Cabaruan and acknowledged head of the Guardia de Honor since the death of Baltazar, was arrested, taken to and held at Binalonan, being charged by Captain Ferguson with making illegal extortion of money from natives of Cabaruan and shielding Alarcon, the murderer of the Presidente of Malasiqui.

Military commissions were in session during the month at Dagupan, where Prado was being tried, and at Binalonan where thirty-one murderers were tried for offences committed since American occupation.

The roads already bad, became worse until there was the utmost difficulty in getting wagons through from Manaoag to Binalonan except by making a long detour through Pozorrubio.

During the month 42 Remington rifles, 5 Mausers, 1 U. S. Springfield, 2 shot guns and 1 revolver were captured and turned in by the regiment.

August 22d. 2d Lieutenant W. E. Bennett was accidentally wounded by a native police officer; the wound proved to be slight.

August 14th-25th. Rains fell daily rendering communication between stations difficult and part of the time impassable by reason of swift swollen streams and flooded muddy roads; both large bridges at Dagupan were washed away.

During the month 10 Remington and 4 Mauser rifles were turned in by natives.

September. The natives became more interested in good government and gave assistance to their officials.

September 22d. A party of ladrones entered Carringa-



. ALFRED C. MARKLEY.

Colonel, Thirteenth Infantry, October 5, 1901.



WILLIAM H. C. BOWEN,
Lieutenant Colonel.



BERNARD A. BYRNE, Major.



ALEXIS R. PAXTON

Major.



WILLIAM BLACK,
Major.



## REGIMENTAL STAFF, 1905. U. G. McALEXANDER,

Adjutant,

J. R. LINDSAY,

W. M. FASSETT,

Quartermaster.

Cemmissary.



yan, a barrio of Manaoag, killed two native men and one woman and burned some houses.

September 26th. A party of ladrones entered a barrio of Urdaneta and killed a native man. It was later found that these murders were almost invariably perpetrated by local talent. The sport lost its fascination as soon as it was found that there was a fine prospect of hanging, for these crimes.

October. Target practice was held at as many stations as possible. On the 4th a detachment from Companies A, C and D, Captain Faison in command, marched from San Fabian to Rabon to investigate a report that 400 to 1000 natives were gathering in mountains near the coast and in triangle formed by Rabon, Rosario and Alava. Nothing was found.

October 5th. The legal execution at Binalonan of Roman Santiago and Pablo de la Cruz was successfully accomplished at 9:45 a. m., in compliance with G. O. No. 57, Headquarters Division of the Philippines, September 13th, 1900, which published the finding and sentence of their trial by military commission.

October 14th. Corporal Cox and his squad of Company A captured four members of Juan Soriano's band of ladrones and 3 Remington rifles in Bimbay, barrio of San Fabian.

October 15th. Lieutenant Coleman with seven men of Company A captured Juan Sorian in San Fabian. Juan Soriano had been one of Prado's lieutenants and like the latter had resorted to murder. Charges were preferred for his trial by military commission.

October 16th. Two U.S. rifles and 78 cartridges were captured by Lieutenant Coleman at San Fabian; one of the rifles was identified as having been issued to Private Kane, Company K, who disappeared March 20th.

October 17th. Corporal Nagle and his squad, Company A, captured in a house in San Fabian, one pair of khaki trousers and one blue gingham shirt covered with blood spots and one cartridge belt, marked "Kane."

In General Order No. 71, October 17th, the regimental commander extended to Lieutenant Coleman and his men, by name, his appreciation and thanks for the important and successful work accomplished on the 14th and 15th inst.

October 19-26th. The regiment gained 8 new stations and lost one, leaving it with 19 stations and sub-stations, as follows: Headquarters Binalonan, Colonel Bisbee, Captain A. Johnson, Adjutant; Company A, San Fabian, Captain Ferguson, and Santa Barbara, Lieutenant Coleman; Company B, Pozorrubio, Captain Wild, and Alava, Lieutenant Hughes, Lieutenant Bonnaffon; Company C, Manaoag, Lieutenant Clark; Company D, San Jacinto, Lieutenant Barnett; Company E, Binalonan, Lieutenant Fuger, Lieutenant Robichon; Company F, Asingan, Lieutenant Anderson; Company G, Urdaneta, Captain McAlexander and Cabarnan, Lieutenant Bennett; Company H, San Manuel, Lieutenant Read; Company I, Rosales, Lieutenant Patten; Company K, Bautista, Lieutenaut Pierce, and Alcala, Lieutenaut Malone; Company L, Mangaldan, Lieutenant Shaffer and Malasiqui, Lieutenant Gregg; Company M, Villasis, Lieutenant Elliott, Bolungao and Santo Tomas, Lieutenant Knowles.

November. The almost constant patroling into the barrios was continued in search of arms and ladrones and as a measure to prevent armed bands from entering and operating in the territory occupied by the regiment.

November 9th. Armed natives robbed a native of Malasiqui of \$1.50 mex and killed him; perpetrators were caught and charges preferred against Alejandro Fernandez.

November 14th. A party of ladrones passed through a barrio of San Jacinto and wounded a native.

November 23d. Five natives, Agapito Medoza, Vicente Villaneuva, Catalino Untalan, Apolinario Lantano and Apolonio Garcia were executed by hanging at Urdaneta for murder of other natives and pursuant to General Orders from the Division.

November 28th. Captain McAlexander with one sergeant and one squad captured four Remington rifles in a barrio of Urdaneta, ladrones in possession of the rifles fled on approach of the squad.

November 28th. Dead body of a native was found in Agno river half way between Bautista and Alcala; he had been murdered.

November 28th. Dead body of a native was found a mile north of Binalonan near Pozorrubio road; he had been murdered.

December. There was no armed resistance, many arrests were made of murderers, of Carabao thieves, and of persons having concealed arms in their possession. Many murders were reported by relatives of men who had been killed, and many bodies were found that had been dead for months.

December 24th. Captain McAlexander arrested the Presidente of Cabaruan, Gregorio Claveria and Antonio Valdez, the head of the former Military of Cabaruan, and twenty-two of their followers, and charged all with murder, all were subsequently convicted by military commission; the two former were hanged and twenty-two sent to Bilibid Prison.

During the year, over one hundred natives were tried by military commissions, fourteen of whom were executed, five at Urdaneta, two at Binalonan as already stated; Benito Amansec and Severo Parsans at Pozorrubio, December 14th; Moices and Feliciano Lamabao and Simplicio Obejo at Binalonan, December 21st, and two at other places.

One hundred and fifty cases against natives were tried

by provost court. The number of crimes committed rapidly decreased during the latter part of the year.

A recapitulation for 1900 shows:

Captured and turned in during 1900.

Rifles,	373
Carbines,	4
Revolvers,	15
Shotguns,	4
Sabres,	.1
Bolos and Daggers,	5
Rounds of Ammunition,	4032

## Casualties

To ladrones and insurgents during 1900:

Killed,	32
Wounded,	5
Captured,	56
Hung,	. 14
Total	107

1901, January 1st. Captain McAlexander with Acting Assistant Surgeon, H. P. Belt and seven mounted men of Company G left Urdaneta at 3:30 p. m., to capture Fortunate Cortes, a native leader of ladrones, believed to have control of rifles and operating in the quadrangle Urdaneta, Asingan, Santa Maria and Rosales. At Rosales, Lieutenant Knowles joined the detachment. Cortes was arrested in Pilar, a barrio of Santa Maria and two Remington rifles were secured in Bactad, a barrio of Urdaneta. At 12:30 p. m., January 2d the detachment reached Urdaneta having traveled 53 miles in 22 hours over roads, good and bad, through rice fields, sloughs, etc.

January 3d. One hundred and forty-nine recruits reported, filling the regiment to its maximum strength of 1570 and three surplus.

January 9th. Natives of Santo Domingo, a barrio of

Binalonan, seized and bound Faustino Mago who claimed to be a captain of insurrectos but who had turned ladrone and had committed numerous murders. His rifles had been captured in Urdaneta by Captain McAlexander in November of 1900. Mago had been implicated in at least thirteen murders in which over forty natives were killed. On the evening of his capture he gave information which led to the arrest in Urdaneta the same night of Vincente Magpale, also a noted ladrone and his companion.

January 18th. Two men, Company B, were fired upon between Alava and Pozorrubio by concealed natives, a scout was made to locate the natives but without result.

January 18th. Twenty-eight natives were arrested in Urdaneta and charged with the murder of three natives of that town, on January 21, 1900. Charges were preferred for trial by military commission.

During January nearly all towns organized a police force under orders from the civil governor.

February. The Federal party which had been formed by natives under encouragement from the civil authorities sent agents into each town to explain to the assembled citizens the principles of the party and object of its organization, to enroll members, appoint delegates to visit neighboring towns to spread these principles and secure membership.

The regimental return significantly states: "Incidentally it may be remarked that each member is expected to contribute one peso per month for the support of the party."

February 15th. The legal public execution by hanging of Pascual Camarao and Leocadio Andres, natives, took place at San Manuel at 9:30 a. m.

Same date, Enrico Alarcon, Esteban Palaganas and Leopoldo Salvador were similary executed at Malasiqui at 8:42 a. m.

February 15th-16th. The Presidentes and head men of

all the towns in the sub-district occupied by the regiment, attended the sessions of the United States Philippine Commission in Dagupan.

February 19th. The garrison at Cabaruan consisting of Lieutenant Bennett and 25 men of Company G were with-

drawn to Urdaneta, the station of the company.

The regimental return states that "The occasion for this withdrawal was the fact that the residents of Cabaruan had abandoned the place and had returned to their former homes in other pueblos. Cabaruan furnishes an interesting chapter in the history of the province of Pangasinan which can be but briefly alluded to here. About twenty years ago Julian Baltazar, a resident of Urdaneta, with a small following, established homes in the Cabaruan hills, a low range about six miles long, centrally located with respect to the three towns, Urdaneta, Villasis and Malasiqui.

Julian Baltazar had peculiar ideas of religion, in fact used his religion to obtain a following whom he unscrupulously taxed for his own benefit. In March 1897 he grew bolder and took advantage of the disturbance in neighboring towns caused by the insurrection against the Spanish, and began to use both religion and force to increase the following. At this time Cabaruan was a reorganized barrio of Urdaneta: but with a considerable increase in population it threw off allegiance to Urdaneta and declared itself independent not only of that town, but independent of every other institution in the province. Its increased population without means of self-support, caused the leaders to organize bands to rob neighboring pueblos and this finally brought upon them the wrath of the insurrecto government, who sent a force under Colonel Cavestani in November 1899, to punish the place; Cavestani was defeated by the Cabarnanites, who captured a number of rifles and killed a number of his force.

This success gave the Cabaruan leaders prestige and

considerable fame throughout the province, and was followed by a rapid increase in the population; estimated December 1st, 1899, 2,000; March 15th, 1900, 15,000; May 1900, 20,000 and in November, 1900, nearly numbered 30,000. The 13th Infantry garrisoned Cabaruan April 1st, 1900, and maintained a garrison there of one officer and 25 men until February 19th, 1901. July 6th, 1899, Salvador de la Cruz, a headman, lieutenant of police, the successor in religious control of the Cabaruanites of Julian Baltazar, who died April 1st, 1900, was arrested upon recommendation of Captain Ferguson, then in command, for being a disturbing element in the community; he was brought to Binalonan for confinement and afterwards sent to Lingayen prison where he now is. In December 1900, the Presidente, Claveria, also Valdez, one of the chief headmen, and 22 others of more or less prominence in Cabaruan, were arrested by Captain McAlexander on a charge of murder of seven citizens of Urdaneta, committed December 18th, 1899; the reason for the murder being that these seven men refused to take up a residence in Cabaruan, even after they had been kidnapped and taken there by force. With the arrest and disappearance of these leaders all the influences which brought and held this community together were removed and it rapidly disintegrated without any apparent regret on the part of anyone. On February 18th nothing remained but the dismantled shacks and these were burned.

A fuller account of Cabaruan will appear in a later chapter.

For the progress on road building during dry season see Chapter IX written by 1st Lieutenaut W. N. Hughes, Jr., 13th Infantry.

The organization of the police force in each town was about completed, it consisted of two sergeants, four corporals and twenty privates. Pistols and cartridges were issued to the native police who were supposed to undergo an occasional inspection by the military commanders; some of the men "lost" some of the ammunition crossing creeks, etc., but almost invariably a dead native was found after each "loss" with a bullet hole in him, which led in one town to a new terror.

March 31st. The silk hangings and window curtains of the Insurgent Government Hall at Malolos were surrendered at Villasis to Lieutenant Elliott, 13th Infantry. They had been left by Aguinaldo with some of his wife's clothing, in charge of a native of Villasis, this on his retreat north in November 1899. Upon the death of the native in charge, his wife turned the articles in. The articles were turned over to Captain Thomas Cruse, U. S. Army, Depot Quartermaster at Manila.

Road work was pushed during the month, and Civil Government started in about half the towns under a new regime.

April 12th. Faustino Mago and Vicente Magpale were legally executed by hanging at Binalonan.

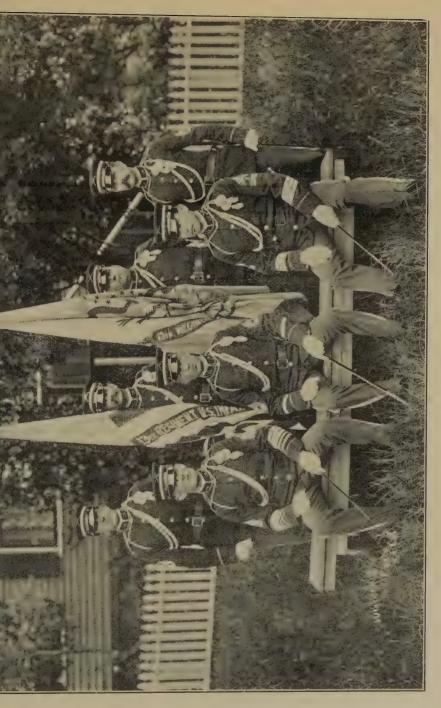
April 16th. A detachment of the regiment under Lieutenant Hughes proceeded to Captain Mead's camp as guard over the road building supplies for the Benguet road.

Two cannons were turned in by natives during the month.

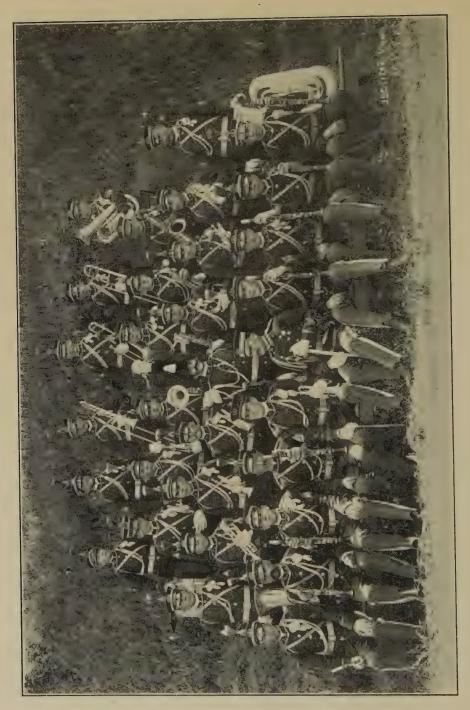
May 5th. A fire at Rosales destroyed convent in which Company I was quartered, destroying records and considerable property of soldiers. This made the second time that the company had the misfortune of losing its records.

Road work was pushed during the month.

June 21st. The legal public execution of Antonio Valdez and Gregorio Claveria, for murder committed in Cabaruan, took place on the plaza at Urdaneta at 9:00 a. m., in the presence of 12 officers, Troop M, 4th Cavalry, Company G, 13th Infantry, and 2,000 natives, among whom were rep-



NON - COMMISSIONED STAFF, THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.



FLOODS 137

resentative headmen from Rosales, Villasis, Asingan, Binalonan and Manaoag.

The bridges between Binalonan and Urdaneta were completed during June. Private Jacob Knapp, Company G, did the brick laying.

July 19th. Doroteo Orbino was hanged at Pozorrubio, and Idelfonso de Guzman and Gregorio Decasin, natives, were similarly executed at Malasiqui.

August 29th. Epitacio Marcelo under sentence of death attempted to escape and was killed by the death watch.

August 30th. Marcelo Primecon was hanged at Urdaneta for murder of natives.

September 6th. Silvino Galbay, Gabino Urbino, Alejandro Bananan, Francisco Lopez and Alejo Menyre, natives, were hanged at Pozorrubio for murder of natives.

September 20th. Juan Barcen, native, was hanged at Lingayen for murder.

Roads were passable during entire month, a thing never before possible in Pangasinan, during September.

October. The flood in the early part of the month reported by natives to be the highest experienced for many years, did little or no damage to the road-beds constructed during the past year.

November and December. A few changes of stations were made.

Captured and turned in during 1901.

Cannon, 2
Rifles, 34
Carbines, 8
Revolvers, 13
Shotguns, 1
Ammunition, 400

Early in 1902 the regiment was moved to Manila; its service in Pangasinan had been one of unremitting toil for

every officer and every man. The following letter from General Wheaton is given to show how this officer regarded the services of the regiment.

The services of the 13th Infantry in the Philippine
Islands in 1899 and 1900 were of the most efficient character,
particularly during the operations in the vicinity of San Fabian
on Lingayan Gulf in November, 1899, and the occupation of the
Province of Pangasinan and adjacent provinces in 1899 and 1900.

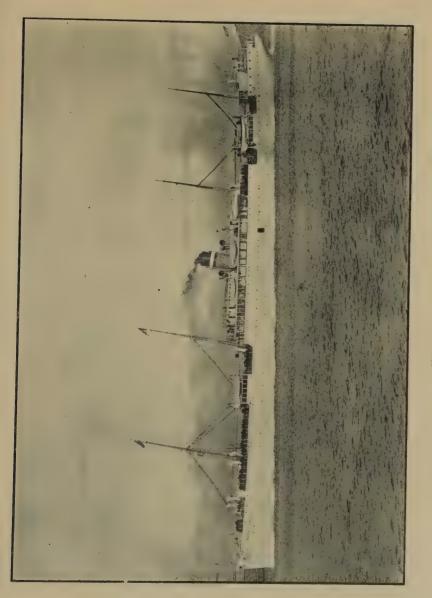
The able conduct of officers connected with the civil administration and with the extirpation of guerilla bands in the territory occupied by the 13th Infantry was unsurpassed and deserving of the highest commendation, both for the ability displayed by the officers of the regiment, and the courage, energy and good conduct for which the entire was conspicuous.

1902, January 18th-21st. The regiment moved to and took station in Manila where it did garrison duty at Cuartels Meisic and Malate, Mariveles, Trozo Barracks, Exposition Barracks, and Santa Mesa.

Majir General MSB,

March 27th. Asiatic Cholera appeared in Manila among the native and chinese population necessitating a strict quarantine at the posts occupied by the regiment and every possible precaution was taken to prevent infection.

May 30th. The Band and all companies of the regiment except I, K and L, participated in the exercises at the Malate National Cemetery, Manila.



TRANSPORT SHERIDAN.



June 10th. Companies K and L left Santa Mesa in cascoes and embarked on the Transport "Sheridan," the Band and Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H and M, marched to the foot of the Malecon Drive and embarked on the Sheridan.

June 11th. Sailed for Mariveles Quarantine Station at 4.00 a. m., arriving about 8.30 a. m. Company I joined the regiment.

June 13th. Companies A, B, C, D, F, G, I, K, L and M were landed on quarantine grounds as a matter of precaution on account of sickness showing symptoms of cholera.

June 16th. All of the men carried on sick report and all members of the Hospital Corps underwent disinfection and fumigation.

June 17th. The entire transport and all property of the troops on board were fumigated.

June 22d. The companies re-embarked at 10:00 a.m., and the transport sailed at 4:00 p. m., enroute to San Francisco.

June 27th. Arrived at Nagasaki, Japan, 9.30 a.m.; anchored near quarantine station, disembarked entire command for fumigation, re-embarked after fumigation; distance steamed 1320 miles.

July 1st. Sailed for the United States at 5:20 a. m.

July 2d-4th. The ship passed through a typhoon, wind over 100 miles per hour, an occasional wave as high as the bridge, 40 feet. In the center of the storm circle, there was a perfect calm and the sea came from every direction.

July 10th. Crossed the 180 ° Meridan at 4:00 p. m.

July 19th. Arrived in San Francisco Bay at 7:00 a.m. The 2d Battalion under command of Major B. A. Byrne, 13th Infantry, left transport at about 11:00 a.m., and took station at Alcatraz Island as guard at the military prison.

July 20th. The Headquarters, Band, and 1st and 3d

Battalions disembarked and took station on Angel Island. For minor changes see stations of companies.

September 30th. Field Staff, Band and Companies A, B, D, E, F, H, K and L participated in the review to the Lieutenant General (Miles) commanding the Army, at the Presidio of San Francisco, at 10:00 a. m. Immediately thereafter the companies returned to their proper stations.

1903, May 2d. Company I left Fort McDowell for Fort Liscum, Alaska, arriving 2:00 p. m., May 16th and there took station.

May 8th. The Band participated in street parade, in honor of the President.

May 13th. Field Staff, Band and Companies A, B, C, D, F, G, H and M participated in a review of the U. S. Troops stationed around the harbor by the President at the Presidio of San Francisco.

June 23d. Company D, Captain Fuger, proceeded to Benicia Barracks, Cal., to construct a Department Rifle Range.

July. The regiment conducted its target practice at Benicia Barracks, Cal.

1904, January. A progressive series of problems in Minor Tactics was begun on the 3d and were continued until in April; Companies A, B, D, K and L participating.

March, April, May. Prisoners from Alcatraz under guard of a company of the Second Battalion detailed by roster, proceeded daily to Rodeo Valley to construct a Department Rifle Range, the range at Benicia had been given up.

June and July. Companies A, C, D, E, H, K, L and M finished their target practice.

July 13th. Company I left Fort Liscum, Alaska, enroute to Angel Island, on board Transport "Buford."

July 22d. Company H, 1st Lieutenant W. T. Patten, proceeded to Camp Atascadero, Calif., as headquarters guard

for General MacArthur.

July 27th. Companies A, C, D and K proceeded to the Presidio of San Francisco for drill and instruction with the Provisional Regiment of Infantry, preparatory to the maneuvers at Camp Atascadero, California.

August 1st. Band proceeded to Presidio of San Francisco to join the Provisional Regiment of Infantry.

August 8th. Headquarters, 13th Infantry, and regimental staff joined the Provisional Regiment and proceeded to Camp Atascadero, arriving at about 8:40 a. m., August 9th. Headquarters 1st Brigade, Provisional Division, Colonel A. C. Markley, 13th Infantry, commanding, was established immediately upon arrival. The Band was attached for duty to the Division Headquarters. Companies A, C, D and K participated in maneuvers held at that camp in conjunction with regular troops and the organized militia of California. Broke camp at 6:00 a. m., August 30th, returned to stations same date.

Owing to its careful instruction in problems in Minor Tactics, the Provisional Battalion of the regiment received general commendation from umpires and commanding officers.

August 15th. Company I arrived at Fort McDowell from Fort Liscum, Alaska.

October and November. Companies B, F, G and I held their target practice.

November 12th-14th. Companies C and G took station at Department Rifle Range to guard prisoners in the construction work being done there.

1905, April 9th. Companies A and I left their respective stations for the Department Rifle Range at Point Bonita, California, and with Companies C and G finished their target practice, returning to stations May 3d.

## CHAPTER VIII.

CABARUAN— JULIAN BALTAZAR— GUARDIA DE HONOR— INCREASE IN POPULATION— DEATH OF BALTAZAR— SUB-POST OF URDANETA— BREAKING UP CABARUAN— MEMBERS OF COMMISSION.



SERVICE DRESS 1905.

With the occupation by the regiment of towns in Pangasinan in November and December 1899 and the early months of 1900, there came reports of a town southwest of Urdaneta that had grown to tremendous proportions in a short time and was run by a society called the Guardia de Honor.

The town was called Cabaruan and had been a barrio of Urdaneta until December 1899 when through lack of information of its former allegiance to Urdaneta, the military authorities recognized it as a separate town or Pueblo.

It was located on the northeastern end of an oblong ridge of low hills, thickly wooded, four miles wide by about six miles long, and impassable except by nar-

row trails. This tract of land called the "Hills of Cabaruan" was uninhabited until about 1897, and was public land belonging in large part to Urdaneta, and formed an ideal refuge for robber bands.

The bottom lands surrounding this tract were owned by various natives and Mestizos and had been under cultivation, but owing to distance from the little settlements or groups of houses common to the country, the lands were not occupied as homes by the owners. About twenty years previous to 1897, a shrewd native by the name of Julian Baltazar, about 50 years old, with spiritualistic tendencies, who lived in Urdaneta, conceived and put into operation a plan of making money which was as original as it was successful.

Julian announced to the natives that he had the power of talking with God, and as the natives are semi-barbaric, intense religionists according to the Catholic faith, as practiced in the islands, they regarded him as an intermediary between them and Jehovah, whose intervention cost but one peseta, twenty cents Mexican currency, or one dime of American money. When the native paid his peseta, Julian told the expectant dupe some of the wonderful truths obtained first hand from the Creator.

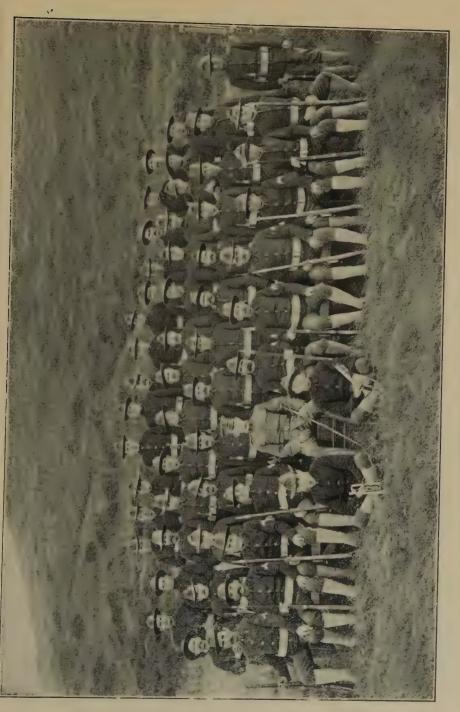
Many people believed it and returned to him with their friends and more pesetas; the number of his dupes increased greatly, until he could not handle them singly, but took them in groups. To avoid them personally and to keep up the humbug, he constructed near the roof of his house a little sanctum santorum, which he alone occupied during the seances, and transmitted by means of groans and mumblings his revelations to the awe stricken gullibles below him. His practices were punishable under the Spanish law, which the friars, or frailes so called, were prompt and anxious to enforce against him. He was arrested several times and upon release promptly resumed his old occupation. His following increased largely and to avoid further annoyances he, in 1897, moved from the poblacion of Urdaneta to the barrio of Cabaruan, embracing the wooded country above mentioned and a fair portion of the bottom lands; here he could escape

the frailes, and could control a following that would make his arrest or punishment a difficult matter. He and his followers "squatted on" the unoccupied lands and started a sort of communal government, nominally subject to Urdaneta but in large part independent of all outside control.

Urdaneta was at that time a town about thirty years old. In the safe asylum thus afforded in barrio Cabaruan. hundreds of natives sought shelter from the indiscriminate murderings that were as common in a place like Urdaneta as water in the rainy season. Julian Baltazar became possessed of considerable tracts of the unoccupied hill land, and advertised all over Luzon that land would be given free to all people who joined the settlement. Large numbers came into the barrio only to find that the hill land was uncleared and unproductive of anything except vegetables and hill rice. The adjacent flat lands were seized upon, irrespective of ownership, the owners in many cases fearing to go near the town, or if they did enter, it was to surrender much of their holdings to the community. Care had also been taken by many of the natives who were joined in the insurrection against Spanish control to destroy as many land titles as could be stolen or otherwise obtained from rascally employees of record offices. In fact the insurrectos themselves sought to destroy all previous records of land that they might apportion the lands among themselves without consulting interests of land holding Spaniards and Mestizos. Cabarnan soon assumed an attitude of independence, and attached itself to a secret society called the Guardia de Honor. The Malay mind naturally takes to secret societies, revels in them, and this society of the Guards of Honor was fashioned after and became a branch of the organization of the same name that had been established by the frailes for the protection of themselves and church property. The name was common all over the islands, but the organization at Cabarnan bore but

COMPANY "A," THIRTEENTH INFANTRY,





COMPANY "C." THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

a remote resemblance to the older organization of the Catholic church. The frailes had collected large sums through the name Guardia de Honor and the Cabarnan organization found this also a convenient name to conjure with. Old Julian had been a collector for the Guardia de Honor of the frailes, had stolen some of the funds thus collected and was expelled by them. He was also arrested for instigating an assassination some time in 1896 or 1897 and was taken to the Spanish prison in Dagupan. On the outbreak of the insurrection in August, 1896, against the Spaniards, the insurgents had little strength outside the Tagalo provinces. Early in 1897 the Tagalo insurgents made expeditions into Pangasinan and in July, 1897, they attacked Dagupan, and drove the Spanish garrison within the walls of the Collegio, afterwards used as the American Base Hospital. The insurgents released all of the prisoners and among others to escape execution was Julian Baltazar. Late in 1897 the Spanish bought off Aguinaldo, the insurgent leader, and promised certain reforms. Julian renewed his connections with the Guardia de Honor and became the chief of the order for the Province of Pangasinan, he diverted the old order into his renewed version of it and established its headquarters in Cabaruan. The Guardia de Honor was never an insurrecto society and was opposed to the Katipunan, its great Tagalo rival. The second insurrection against the Spanish commencing in May, 1898, with the assistance of the Spanish-American War resulted in the complete overthrow of the frailes and the spanish authorities. The Guardia de Honor thus became a purely native institution which sided with neither Katipunans nor Americans. With an organization at his back, old Julian Baltazar permitted the officers of the organization to make regular raids into nearly every town of the province where there were no insurrecto troops and before the occupation of the province by American troops

in the winter of 1899-1900. During these raids they levied contributions, stole money, food and whatever things of value that could be found. So enraged was Luna, the insurrecto general, at the robberies of Cabaruan that he threatened to burn it to the ground. In November, 1899, Luna sent Colonel Cavestani with a force against the place, but he was defeated with a loss of many guns.

During the interim of anarchy the Cabaruanites conceived the idea of forming a kingdom, they immediately began annexing land by force of arms until they had extended their limits into Malasiqui, Santa Barbara, Urdaneta and Villasis. Urdaneta lost four barrios, San Jose, Catablan, Labit and Carbaruan and expeditions were being sent out from Cabaruan to arrest headmen of barrios adjacent to their territory and if necessary to secure their allegiance to kill and murder the principal people until all agreed to join fortunes with Cabaruan. This murdering and robbing proved the undoing of the town.

General Wheaton's brigade landed at San Fabian November 7, 1899, Generals MacArthur and Lawton were advancing from the South. The people in many of the towns terrified by false accounts of American atrocities, fled in terror to Cabaruan where they had heard they could secure protection for a peseta or more a week; by December, 1899, the barrio doubled its population. During the latter part of November a battalion of the 33d Volunteers entered Cabaruan where they were received with every sign of loyalty, the town authorities delivered the persons of Sr. Buencamino and the aged mother and young son of Aguinaldo who had fled to this asylum. The apparently cordial reception given the Americans entering Cabaruan was such as to disarm suspicion, particularly as it was known that the Guardia de Honor was opposed to the Katipunan, the insurrecto society. The shrewd old Julian immediately began the working out of a scheme to hoodwink the Americans and to build up the Guardia until it should become an instrument powerful enough to seize the Government. He sent out into the hills for the poor refugees and to the terrified common people of the towns, an invitation to move to Cabaruan.

The Katipunan had organizations in every town of importance and had organized insurrecto companies and armed them, and through their services were able to cause any native to "disappear" who was openly favorably inclined to the Guardia de Honor or to the Americans. The ordinary native is a cringing and cowardly piece of humanity, who is brave only when he has twenty or thirty of his fellows at his back and only one or two poor victims whom he desires to chop to death with his bolo. The friendship of the Americans for Cabaruan, the recognition of the place as a separate town; and the apparent unselfishness of the Guardia de Honor's invitation to come there, led thousands of the common people to quit their old homes and move to it. In December 1899, the town is reported by Captain Ferguson, 13th Infantry, to have had a population of 2,000, on March 15, 1900, there were fully 15,000, in May between 18,000 and 20,000 and before the end of 1900 there were but few if any less than 30,000. Whatever may have been the means of getting the common people to come to Cabaruan, the leaders under Baltazar's guidance caused such town officials of neighboring towns as opposed the Guardia to be killed; in this manner the Presidente and most of the town councillors of Malasiqui had been murdered and an attack had been made on Urdaneta. When the American forces had broken up the insurrecto army in Pangasinan and Nueva Ecija, the native officials who still held allegiance to the Katipunan, informed commanding officers of the doings of the Guardia de Honor, hoping thereby to shift attention from their own rascally work to that of the Guardias. The distinguishing

badge of the Guardia was a black rosary worn about the neck, but as many innocent men had been compelled to side with the Guardias or meet death, they chose the former, hence the rosary did not necessarily indicate criminality.

About the middle of December, 1899 two companies of the 17th Infantry under command of Captain Wren were sent to Cabaruan by Colonel J. H. Smith, 17th Infantry. Captain Wren says that the exact location of the place could not be gotten from any of the natives, "All of whom seemed to be afraid to mention even the name." The reason for sending these companies was that the town of Malasiqui which normally had between 1,500 and 2,000 inhabitants was found with but 30 families on the entry of American troops, the others had moved to Cabaruan, wherever that might be. After much difficulty Captain Wren secured a guide through the influence of the widow of the murdered Presidente of Malasiqui, who led him through the hills to the outskirts of Cabaruan, arriving at about 3:00 o'clock, a. m.; in taking up a position the force was fired upon and Lieutenant Bushfield, 17th Infantry, was wounded. The firing shortly ceased and the command waited for daylight. At daylight while preparing for an attack, many natives unarmed and accompanied by a brass band came out to welcome the Americans. It is probable that the Cabaruanites believed this another attack by Cavestani, but upon learning their mistake, gave immediate welcome instead of resistance and thus saved the town from being burned. Captain Wren secured a revocation of his order to burn the place as he believed it would entail great suffering on defenseless people. but advised garrisoning the place. On the morning of the 18th, Lieutenant Threlkeld and 50 men, 13th Infantry, visited the town, and on the 19th Captain Chynoweth's company of the 17th Infantry arrived to form the regular garrison and remained about one month. Civil government was established about December 20th, the inhabitants acknowledged American authority and received recognition as a town separate from Urdaneta; this recognition had been refused by two former governments.

Complaints multiplied rapidly against Cabaruan, it was said to be filled with murderers, ladrones, etc., but when officers were sent to investigate the place, they were received in the most friendly manner and after having heard a few specimens of high class lying, were led to believe the town was not as represented by outside reports. Captain H. T. Ferguson, 13th Infantry, was selected on account of his accurate knowledge of Spanish to go and make an exhaustive examination of the town, with a detachment of twentyfive men of his Company, A; he arrived at Cabaruan on April 1, 1900, the same date that old Julian Baltazar died. report Captain Ferguson says concerning old Julian; "He had been taken a prisoner to Bautista a couple of months before, where he contracted a fever. The old man had been ailing for some time, after receiving his liberty and returning to Cabaruan. On the afternoon of April 1st, his friends gave him some antipyrene and a bath, from the immediate effects of one or both of which he died an hour later, deeply mourned by one widow, five concubines, many children and some 15,000 Cabaruanites still devoted to his memory. With the death of this remarkable rascal, Cabaruan lost its founder and guiding mind, and the Guardias de Honor at least a man hard to replace. His death, occurring as it did by natural causes,—that is at the hands of his friends,—was a great piece of good luck for the American Government. He was a thorn in the side of two previous governments and would have grown even more so to us. At the first and for some three weeks after my arrival, I could not help having a strong feeling of affection for this town with its outward show of lovalty to our government. When I entered it unexpectedly April 1st, I found everything quiet and orderly. A small American flag was flying from a staff in front of the Presidencia. Our detachment received a quiet, dignified welcome, that seemed to come from the hearts of the poorest people and from even the young children. The two bands often serenaded us. Finally when our storm flag came, the town police brought in a tall and straight staff and erected it. Thereafter, every night at retreat, uninvited, some eight or ten musicians came by orders of the Presidente to play the Star Spangled Banner, while the detachment is paraded and the flag hauled down, and all the natives near by stand uncovered."

The population had grown to such an extent that it was not possible to raise enough food products to maintain it, the headmen levied at least one peseta each per month on the people of their barrios, contributions were levied by the Guardias on all people of adjacent towns where fear of assassination might readily become a reality; for the whole community it was steal or starve, and they did not starve. Ladrones paid as high as \$50 to \$70 mex. per month for immunity. Loads of palay contributions were brought from towns as far away as Pozorrubio and San Fabian. The town accounts showed receipts of less than \$100 mex. per month and about the same expenditures, and it was ascertained that large sums had been gathered.

The membership of the Guardia de Honor was found to be over 100,000 and extended from Vigan to Manila. Those who paid tribute, but were not members, far exceeded this number, they wanted to govern the islands. Captain Ferguson on May 12th, believed that the Guardia de Honor was more inimical to American interests than the Katipunan which latter was in open rebellion; he recommended that the town be broken up and the people sent back to their old homes. Before taking such a step, superior military



JOSEPH WILSON DUNCAN,
COLONEL.
Major, Lieut. Col., 13th Infantry, March 2, 1899 to Aug. 9, 1903.



THOMAS C. WOODBURY,
COLONEL.
Lieut, Col., Thirteenth Infantry, Aug. 27, 1903 to March 29, 1904.

authority sent other officers to examine into the matters, they too were misled by outward appearances and made opposite recommendations. Captain Faison on May 31st, reported against destroying the town. The town was permitted to exist, and ran along for months in its usual manner of thieving and levying contributions on people who did not dare through fear of death, to report these irregularities to the Americans.

Captain Ferguson requested to be relieved from duty at the place and to be allowed with his detachment to resume his proper station, which he was permitted to do October 19, 1900.

Company G, 13th Infantry, under command of Captain McAlexander, occupied Urdaneta; he was ordered to send Lieutenant Bennett with twenty-five men to take station at Cabaruan which was to become a sub-post of Urdaneta. The natives of the latter place hated the Cabaruanites fervently, but were afraid to give information against them; but after the hanging of the five natives at Urdaneta, November 23d, and the virtual breaking of Mago's band of ladrones, a feeling of security pervaded the town, and then their tongues loosened. In a short time murder after murder was reported as having been perpetrated by the Cabaruanites, but witnesses were apparently frightened speechless; after one month of constant effort on the part of the Urdaneta commander, a report was made by native witnesses that twenty-five men from Cabaruan, in December 1899, had entered a barrio of Urdaneta, had seized, bound and taken nine natives to Cabaruan, that seven of these nine were heheaded with bolos, two escaping. The latter two men were found, and with the relatives of the dead men made out a perfect case against the Presidente Gregorio Claveria, against Antonio Valdez who had commanded against Cavestani, and twenty-two others including several Cabezas or headmen. All of these men

were arrested on December 24, 1900, and on the 26th were busily engaged with pick and shovel in levelling the huge ant hills and filling the buffalo wallows on the plaza of Urdaneta.

To pass in two days from Presidente of over 20,000 people to common "hombre" working with a good American shovel, was an experience for Gregorio Claveria, and from "General" to "hombre" also with a shovel, was a rapid fall for Valdez. The effect was magical, numbers of other murders were immediately reported and other arrests of influential natives were made in Cabaruan. After these arrests were made, it was believed that all people who had been held in Cabaruan through fear, would return to their old homes; but few moved, the reason being that the Grand Master of the Guardia de Honor had not yet been taken, he was an old rascal by the name of Ermiterio de la Cruz against whom nothing criminal could be found, but as he stood in the way of the peaceable method of breaking up the town he was taken to Urdaneta and put to getting sand out of the creek bottom for use on roads. Ermiterio did not like the work much but kept at it under the watchful eye of a "G" company sentinel until he was glad to accommodate the "Commandante" in any manner possible. asked if he would release from allegiance and membership all members of the Guardia de Honor in Cabaruan; this he promptly decided to do. After signing the necessary papers he was permitted to live on the government ration in the barracks and without work in the creek bottom.

The papers were at once taken to Cabaruan where thousands of people had been ordered to gather on the plaza, and read in Pangasinan and Ilocano, and the people told that all obligation for them to remain had been removed and that they should return to their old homes before April 1, 1901, the exodus immediately began; Villasis soon was repopulated,

Malasiqui and Camiling families returned to their old homes, and those who did not wish to leave were told that go they must. So-called elections were held in the old barrios of Unzad of Villasis and San Jose and Catablan of Urdaneta, that had been compelled to come under Cabaruan control, to find out whether or not they wished to again be incorporated with their old towns; all the natives of these particular barrios were unanimous in desiring return to their former jurisdictions and it was peremptorily ordered by the Commanding Officer of Urdaneta but without a shadow of authority. This was done in one day in the first week of January, 1901. As in skating over thin ice safety lies in celerity of movement. so in this determination to break up the town before outside interference could stop it, it was necessary to so thoroughly and quickly prevent steps being taken by the natives to organize or inform the outside world, that in a few days the roads leading from Cabaruan were literally alive with human beings hurrying to get away. The criminal part of the community and the dupes did not care particularly about moving, these were grabbed up by the detachment and put to work on roads and bridges. As fast as the nipa huts were vacated they were ordered burned. The time set by the Commanding Officer of Urdaneta for complete evacuation of the place was shortened to March 15th, and again to March 1st, but the moving went so rapidly that on February 15th, an order was given to leave at once; on February 18th every native man, woman and child had left the place, and the burning was completed, and on the morning of February 19th, the nipa barracks were burned and under authority of the Regimental Commander, Lieutenant Bennett and detachment joined their company at Urdaneta. The faithfulness with which Lieutenant Bennett carried out his orders daily or more often telephoned him from Urdaneta or delivered in person by his company commander, was worthy of mention.

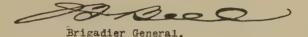
The Guardia de Honor was a powerful organization, and had successfully opposed the Katipunan. To break up their organization at Cabaruan and put an end to its almost countless murders and pillagings was a problem that greatly exercised Department, District and Sub-district Commanders, each of whom heartily wished it out of existence, but did not wish to give orders for its destruction without perfect knowledge of conditions there existing.

Many officers visited the place and each one had different impressions of it, but after the paper work was completed and nothing accomplished thereby, an opportunity was seized by the Urdaneta Commander, supported by the Regimental Commander, to do some active work without talking about it until after completion. When the town had been entirely cleared of inhabitants and burned, a report was made of the action taken which was approved.

The results accomplished by the regiment in the establishment of good government, in capturing and punishing ladrones, murderers and other criminals and the breaking up of Cabaruan, are set forth in the following facsimile of a letter from Brigadier General J. F. Bell:

The most valuable service which was rendered me in the extirpation of guerrilla warfare and in establishing, systematizing and conducting the civil administration in the province of Pangasinan during the year 1901, was performed by the officers and men of the Thirteenth Infantry, who were indefatigable in their pursuit of the disorderly and in investigating, detecting and punishing the criminals responsible for the reign of terror and bloodshed which existed at that time in the territory occupied by them. Great ability was displayed by the officers, and the entire command was deserving of the highest commendation for zeal, energy and ceaseless endeavor.

Mainly through the persistence of officers of this regiment the deep-laid schemes of plunder and vice of a nest of unscrupulous thieves and cut-throats, who established Cabaruan, were laid bare and the guilty punished. Every town controlled by this regiment was completely cleaned up of oriminals and pacified prior to its departure.



U.S. Army.

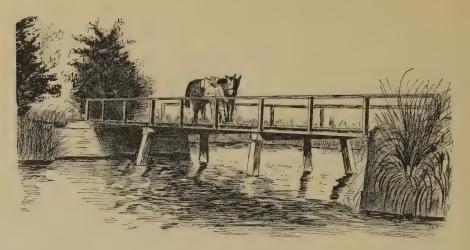
The trial, conviction and execution of Gregorio Claveria and Antonio Valdez, and the sentences of confinement of the 22 other participants for the murders above mentioned were successfully accomplished.

Every effort possible was made by the natives to save these men, offering even women and girls in concubinage to officers to secure their release.

The commission that tried the murderers was composed of Major J. W. Duncan, 1st Lieutenant F. W. Fuger, 2d Lieutenant W. N. Hughes, Jr., with 1st Lieutenant H. W. Miller as Judge Advocate and Chaplain Henry Swift as counsel for the accused.

The execution of Claveria and Valdez on June 21st, 1901, closed the Cabaruan incident.





BRIDGE ON BINALONAN-URDANETA ROAD, BUILT BY COMPANY G, 13th INFANTRY.

## CHAPTER IX.

ROAD BUILDING IN PANGASINAN,
By 1st Lieutenant W. N. Hughes, Jr., Thirteenth Infantry.

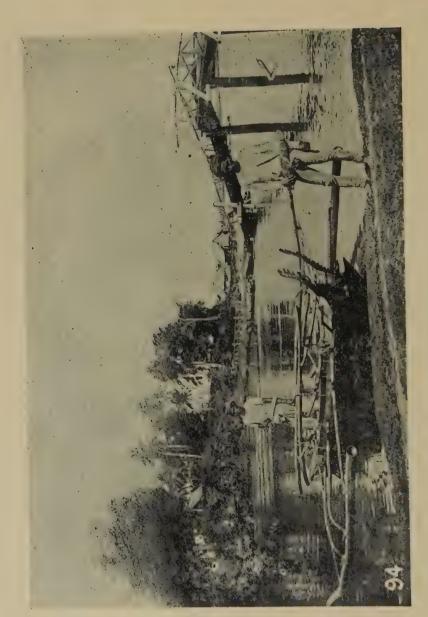
NATIVE ROADS AND BRIDGES—ROAD TAX—ROAD SCENE—URDANETA BRIDGE.

ROM May to November, 1899, the regiment had floundered around knee deep in mud and water while marching on the native roads on the "south line."

On November 7, 1899, it landed at San Fabian, Pangasinan, from which point roads led to the north to Aringay and San Fernando; to the east to San Jacinto and Binalonan; and to the south to Mangaldan and Dagupan. These roads were found to be equally as bad as those on which the regiment had campaigned for months. Need I describe them



BRIDGE OF SPAIN, MANILA.



except for those who have not seen them or marched weary hours over them—rather I should say—IN them.

They were simply the shortest and most convenient lines between each town, which the native wooden wheeled carts had passed over for centuries.

No construction or improvement had been attempted. There was neither foundation nor finished top layer; no grading or ditches, just the mother earth as found there thoroughly saturated with water, and plastic and adhesive to a depth of ten or twelve inches for the pedestrian, difficult to travel for the pack mule and impassable to a loaded escort wagon or native cart.

To campaign on such road was trying and tedious enough, but to depend upon them for the transportation of supplies was almost disheartening and out of the question.

The fields themselves adjoining the road were shallow lakes cut up by innumerable rice dikes. As the expedition advanced in the three directions, particularly into the interior, it was due only to the almost superhuman efforts of the Quartermaster and Commissary that the regiment was supplied with actual necessities—rations, ammunition and clothing.

The wagon trains were left behind and the pack mules worked incessantly, many of them died from heat exhaustion and from struggling under their loads in the veritable quagmires.

The native population accepted these miserable roads with their eastern resignation, and no attempt was made to maintain commercial traffic or even communications between the towns during the months of the rainy season.

The bridges were flimsy structures, made of cocoanut trees stuck in the mud for piles; the superstructure consisted of bamboo poles bound together with bejuca and a loosely woven bamboo matting was used for the flooring. It

was necessary to rebuild them every year as the first heavy rain invariably washed them away.

Some of the wider streams such as the Mangaldan river were crossed by rope ferries—the rope being a large bejuca vine—which were unsafe and inoperative when the stream was high and the current rapid from heavy rains:

These were the conditions which confronted us, vitally affecting the question of transportation and supplies. Were we to idly fold our hands and remain handicapped during the rainy season as the natives were?

The regiment occupied a number of towns during its service in Pangasinan but the principal ones and the ones with which the history of each company was more particularly connected are indicated on the map. (See page 121.)

Company K was stationed later at Bautista, I Company at Rosales and M Company at Villasis; the first two maintaining the road and transporting supplies to the 24th Infantry at Humingan through Bautista and Rosales.

In 1900 the regiment was busy in establishing municipal government, suppressing crime and re-establishing order in and around the town occupied, and the roads were only repaired where actually necessary.

The rainy season of 1900 being over, the roads dried out and beaten down and the regiment settled as shown, the question of roads for the next rainy reason was immediately taken up and vigorously treated.

It is clear from a glance that the main and most important road was the one—about eighteen miles in length—from Dagupan, the railroad terminus thence north-east, touching three important stations, to Binalonan; from which town roads radiate to four other important stations. San Fabian could be supplied by boat from Dagupan.

To provide labor and money for the construction of these roads, the following order was issued:

## HEADQUARTERS THIRTEENTH INFANTRY, Binalonan, P. I., October 19, 1900.

General Orders,

No. 79.

Every citizen of the towns and barrios of this sub-district will be required, when called upon, to perform fifteen (15) days labor on the public roadways during the year, or in lieu thereof to pay into the town treasury three (3) pesos.

The money so collected will be applied on road work only.

One bull team and driver for five (5) days will be equal to fifteen days labor for one man.

This road money should be paid into the town treasury before the end of January 1901, and will cover that year's assessment for the

The officer in command in each town, and each Presidente will keep a record of the number of days labor supplied, upon the basis given.

By order of Colonel Bisbee; Arthur Johnson, Captain, 13th Infantry, Adjutant.

This order obtained 30,000 laborers, 5,000 bull carts and about 20,000 pesos.

In addition, the civil government and the Quartermaster's Department appropriated 75,000 pesos to build good plank bridges between Mangaldan and San Nicholas.

The most difficult problem was now confronted. How to build permanent roads which would be passable during the entire rainy season?

From Dagupan to Binalonan the road ran through a practically flat country except a slight elevation between San Jacinto and Manaoag. Along a greater portion of it there was neither stone nor gravel to be obtained to build a solid foundation, and even when this was found and broken bricks from old buildings used, a long haul was necessary entailing time, money and labor.

The water lay on the edges of the newly formed mud causeway and seeped through and undermined it, and the rain which fell on its exposed surface was sufficient to turn it rapidly into deep sticky mud.

Between Dagupan and Mangaldan a high broad causeway was raised and tons and tons of stone hauled at great expense, principally from Dagupan, and placed on this embankment until at last it stood. This work was done under the supervision of the Engineer Corps, which also built a pile bridge across the Mangaldan river. However, it was washed out the second rainy season after its completion.

Every day for months from 50 to 200 natives with bull carts, picks and spades could be seen working on the roads under soldier overseers near each town.

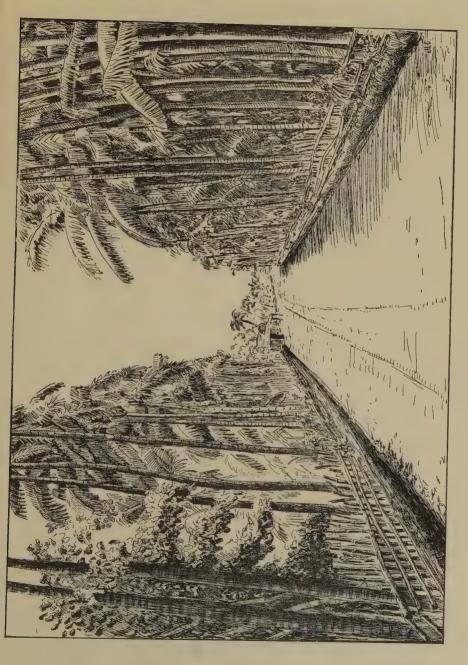
Under Captain Ferguson's direction an excellent road was built from San Fabian toward both Mangaldan and San Jacinto.

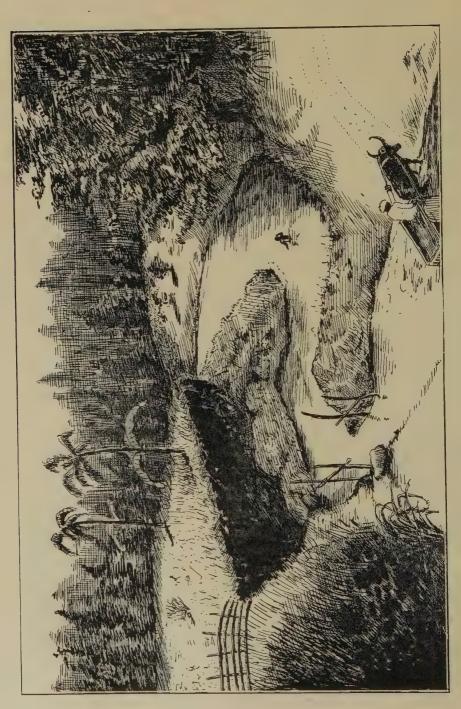
Under Captain Faison's direction another high causeway covered with stone and gravel was built from the Mangaldan River to San Jacinto and thence to the edge of Manaoag.

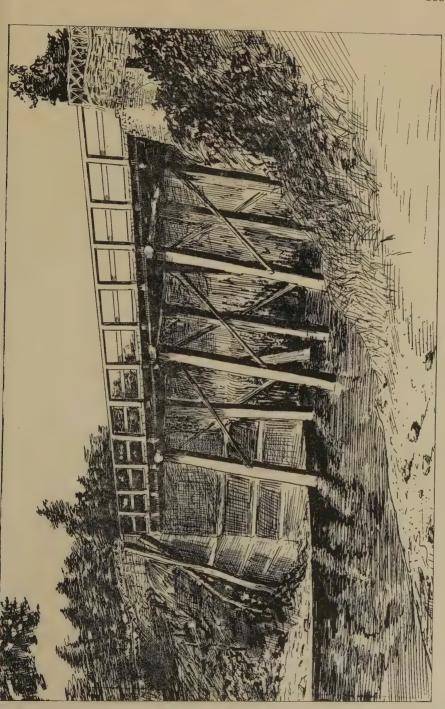
Under Lieutenant Threlkeld's and Lieutenant Clark's supervision the road from Manaoag to Binalonan was well ditched and heavily graveled. The high dike was not necessary here.

It seemed almost impossible to place two miles of the road into Binalonan in good shape on account of the character of the mud, but the problem was solved by Colonel Bisbee and his able road assistant, Lieutenant Noble, who doubleditched the road which was raised into a causeway. This double ditching which kept so much water away from the foundation of the road was found very successful, and was applied to all the roads leading into Binalonan.

From Pozorrubio under Captain Wild, from San Manuel under Lieutenant Read, from Asingan under Lieutenant Anderson, and from Urdaneta under Captain McAlexander, the roads into Binalonan were completed and ready for the rainy season.







URDANETA BRIDGE, BUILT BY COMPANY G, 13th INFANTRY, AT SITE OF OLD FORD.

The roads leading into Villasis were rebuilt by Lieutenant Elliott.

From Bautista to and beyond Rosales, the road was raised, ditched and graveled,—at Alcala under Lieutenant Malone, at Rosales under Captain Buck and Lieutenant Patten.

Excellent pile bridges of American lumber were built at Dagupan, San Jacinto, Manaoag and Binalonan by the Engineer Corps under Colonel Bisbee's direction. At Urdaneta two most substantial bridges were designed and built by Captain McAlexander.

At Pozorrubio a number of culverts were built of brick by Captain Wild, and all the abutments to the small stronger bridges were also built of brick, which will stand as a monument to our handiwork for years to come.

This tremendous task was not accomplished in a day, but it was not in vain.

In the midst of the rainy season of 1901, our last rainy season in Pangasinan, the incredulous and skeptical native could be seen wending his way in his bull cart over our newly built roads from Binalonan to Dagupan as though they had been there always.

Benefits accrued to us also, and though the precaution was taken to store six months' supplies at each station, for the rainy season, it was not found necessary. Every day during the rainy season, fresh meat and ice was hauled to our stations, principally from Dagupan to Binalonan and distributed from there to the other companies of the regiment.

These roads stand firm today and they will stand, with a reasonable amount of repairs, for years to come.

They are indeed the most visible and one of the most substantial marks which we, as a regiment, have left on a strange land and upon a strange people.

NATIVE BRIDGE.

## CHAPTER X.

Transportation in Luzon— Camp Wit— Inspection of Animals— Commandantes.



The Quartermaster of the regiment during its tour in the Philippines was requested to prepare a chapter on Transportation in the Islands which he has done. He does not wish to receive credit for it as he does not think it valuable, but as he mentions nearly all officers by name except Captain

Styer, a shrewd guess may be made as to the writer of the following lines of this chapter.

"All who have served in the Philippines will no doubt agree that any article on transportation should be headed by an illuminated full-size portrait of the carabao wearing a crown, more precious and deserved than those worn by the average rulers among men. This without detracting from the value of the services rendered by our American amigo—the mule, and not neglecting the generally faithful chino bearers, who were at first attached to our companies. Grant-

ing time and numerous wallows to the carabao, with patience on the part of the company commander, satisfactory transportation results generally followed the plodding efforts of this friend of the hungry soldier.

During the very wet season in the summer of 1899, while the regiment occupied the San Pedro Macati-Pasay line, even the carabao had to give way to the banca at times. The green spots near the road which early in June had appeared tempting as camping places, had been transformed a month later into lakes of water and the companies had taken refuge in the shacks of the natives near by. Some of the companies were but little more comfortable on the Deposito line several months later, when the commanding officer of one organization sent in a request for field cots. ending his message with the following bit of scientific information: "Red dust when wet, makes mud," The carabao continued to be the sole motive power in transportation until the regiment left for San Fabian. After this we fell heir to a few mules and escort wagons, which until the next rainy season came along, were of considerable assistance in supplying our widely scattered stations. During this period these extended from Dagupan to Tayug, and from bleak Alava to short-lived Cabaruan. It is hardly necessary to dwell on the condition of roads and bridges in the province of Pangas-Every station commander at once became a road supervisor and with the help of the engineers, civil funds and perseverance, bridges were repaired or built and the foundation of good roads laid.

Shortly after Wheaton's expedition to San Fabian had landed, the ragged, shoe-less, and tired detachments of Lawton's command came straggling in with a variety of hard-luck stories. I think it was Capt. Fuller of the Ordnance, who wrote the following and posted it on a door in the quarters occupied by Captain Faison and Lieutenant Bash:

#### WE ARE MIND-READERS—THEREFORE WE KNOW:

- 1. That you have had the hardest time, the muddiest roads, brought through the biggest train in the quickest time and we sympathize with you.
  - 2. That the road between Arayat and Capias is h-1.
- 3. That you had hair-breadth escapes in ferrying at Arayat, San Isidro and Cabanatuan and that you have forded unfordable streams, penetrated impenetrable forests, passed over impassable roads and we MARVEL at it.
- 4. That from Cabanatuan to Talavera the roads could not be worse.
- 5. That from Talavera to Balic they ARE very much worse and that you can walk the entire distance on abandoned bull-carts.
- 6. That from San Jose for two miles they are a d—n sight worse than (5).
- 7. That on the other side of San Jacinto there is a bad bridge and the other side of Binalonan a very bad piece of road.
- 8. Yes, we know all the ration components forward, backward and side-wise.
- 9. We also belong to the society. Don't mention it. (This referred to the numerous members of the society of "Those-who-had-been-jumped-by-Lawton.")
- 10. You will pardon us if we shoot before we say anything. We are very nervous.

(Often it became a nuisance to hear each new-comer call attention to this paper on the door; Faison wrote above it: "DON'T READ THIS ALOUD, WE HAVE HEARD IT BEFORE.")

In March 1900, arrangements were made for the storing of four month's supplies for use during the rainy season at posts distant from Dagupan, and for several months bull-trains and all available wagons were used for this purpose. Station commanders were directed to exercise constant per-

sonal supervision over the composition and strength of the escorts required. For large trains the minimum prescribed was two men to each wagon or to three bull-carts. By telephone, arrangements were made so that escorts from two stations met half way and no delay resulted. Although bands of ladrones were still operating and several minor engagements occurred during this time, the trains were not molested. A grape-vine message was occasionally received from the gang on the "malos caminos" near Urdaneta, that they intended shooting up the very next wagon train that came along. This was before the Friday morning functions on the plaza had become so popular. It may be mentioned that it was no small tax at times on the transportation, to keep all Friday appointments with the portable gallows which traveled around the province on its errand of justice.

Bancas were useful at times in supplying San Fabian, Manaoag and the sub-stations of Rosales. A pack train was also secured and American horses in sufficient numbers so that the remote stations had small mounted detachments of eight or ten men each.

The monthly report of station commanders for May 1901, shows that 104 American horses and 47 native ponies were in use as mounts for officers and men at the various towns occupied by the regiment. This was exclusive of the animals in charge of the regimental quartermaster. By this time Malasiqui, Villasis and Rosales had been added to our list making a total of sixteen stations.

In July 1901, authority for hire of bull-carts except in case of emergency, was withdrawn. During the summer of this year an epidemic of glanders and surra broke out among the animals in the province, but comparatively few were lost by the regiment, (about two per cent) considering the large number exposed and the difficulty of effecting timely isolation. Some of the precautions taken are indicated in the

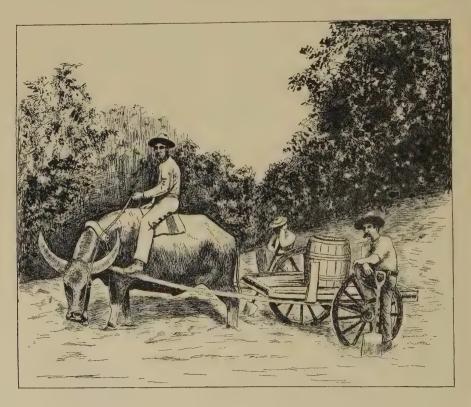
following extract from instructions published at the time for the care of animals and transportation at the Quartermaster's corrals at Dagupan, Mangaldan and Binalonan:

"A careful daily inspection will be made by the wagonmaster or his assistant, and any animal showing symptoms of disease, (especially running at the nose) must at once be isolated. An animal once isolated will not be returned to the corral until the veterinary surgeon or the responsible officer gives orders to this effect. The isolation shed must be frequently disinfected by application of a coat of whitewash containing chloro-naptholeum. The daily inspection should include all transient and public animals in any other stable at the station. A competent and reliable man should be placed in charge of sick animals at each corral, and this teamster should be relieved of any other duty that might interfere with the proper care of sick and disabled animals. A place will be set apart in each corral for transient stock from outside stations and this part of the corral will also be disinfected at least once a week until further orders."

The craving for meat which the natives seemed to have, made it necessary to bury all dead animals and to place a guard over them to see that they remained buried. The fact that a mule had been shot because of glanders or surra, did not decrease his desirability in the natives eyes. During the early part of our service in Pangasinan, a mule went through a bridge near Binalonan and was drowned. The members of the Board of Survey which the quartermaster requested, were unable to sit on this particular mule because the natives in the vicinity had promptly fished him out and eaten him up.

American horses and mules appeared to show no unusual deterioration that could be ascribed to the effect of tropical climate, and some of those with the regiment were in constant service for over two years. They continued to thrive on native forage—grass and palay—at stations where

it was not practicable to feed oats and hay. The ration of palay for an American horse was twelve pounds, costing about eight cents, gold, with fifty pounds of grass, this latter had to be cut each day, and the natives were paid twenty-five cents, gold, per hundred pounds. All draught animals



BULL AND CART BELONGING TO COMPANY G, AT URDANETA.

were kept clipped and it is believed that to this is due largely the good condition in general of the animals.

While some of the stations occupied by the regiment in Pangasinan changed commanders frequently, because of the exigencies of the service, there are some that bear a more or less decided imprint of a particular individuality in our reminiscences of two years' service in Northern Luzon. The recollection of pleasant flying visits to the different towns will remain long after the disagreeable features of isolated service have faded from memory.

No one can remember San Manuel without thinking of it as the particular and personal property of Read, whose hold on the affections of his subjects was equalled only by the convulsive grip with which Wild kept under control the uncertain and shifting elements making up the pueblo of Pozorrubio and its vicinity. Urdaneta came into prominence through McAlexander's change of heart when he substituted the effective noose for the futile school-book in an earnest effort to elevate his people. Carabao Bill's buck-skin uniform and a few relics of Cabaruan were preserved as mementos of this particular era of reformation. Clark and his reformed insurrecto aid, Mariano Mangonon, are always connected in mind with Manaoag. San Jacinto teems with a medley of memories including genial Colonel Duncan; the judicial Captain Faison; not to mention Wetherill; Barnett; Littlefield and Yule. Villasis responded to Elliott's sway, at least there was no visible rebellion.

Ferguson after a brief romantic stay at Cabaruan fell heir to San Fabian which was ever after associated with true tales of himself, Fortunato and pompano.

Alava seemed to have been set apart as a kind of brooder for newly-fledged tenientes. Buck, with Billy Patten as assistant, had a partial lien on Rosales, but his principal sphere of usefulness was among the "malos hombres" of Dagupan. Time was all that Malone needed to regenerate Alcala. Asingan had a number of Commandantes, too numerous and efficient to mention, but there was always a BAILE in prospect when Tommy Anderson reigned. Lingayen always had something interesting to exhibit to the wayfarer.

Binalonan will be remembered by us all as the place where our honored Colonel lived; where the older officer as well as the inexperienced one could always turn in any difficulty arising in the discharge of new and unusual duties, confident that the word of good advice or cheer would always be gladly given.



IGORROTE VISITORS.



EXCELLENT TRANSPORTATION.





TRIAL OF CLAVERIA, VALDEZ ET AL, BY MILITARY COMMISSION AT URDANETA.

### CHAPTER XI.

# MILITARY COMMISSIONS AND PROVOST COURTS

IN

THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS

With Especial Reference to the Workings of these Military Tribunals

in the Province of Pangasinan.

By Harvey W. Miller, Captain, Thirteenth Infantry.

MILITARY JURISDICTION— PROVOST COURT— ORIGIN OF MILITARY COMMISSION— FIFTY-EIGHTH ARTICLE OF WAR— LINES AROUND MANILA— CONDITIONS IN PANGASINAN— COMPLIMENTARY TELEGRAM— CAPITAL PUNISHMENT— REMARKS ON PRADO— NATIVE SERVILITY.

In undertaking to discuss, at this time, the workings of the Military Commission and the Provost Court in Pangasinan, I shall not confine myself entirely to the functions of the aforementioned military tribunals within the very narrow limits of a single province of the Island of Luzon, nor shall I restrict myself, in point of time, to the very short period during which Military Government and its instrumentalities, the Military Commission and the Provost Court, were in force in the Philippine Islands.

Rather shall I, in the discussion of my subject, consider briefly the history of the Military Commission in our service, its workings in the Philippine Islands, and finally and more especially its application in the trial and punishment of offences committed in the province of Pangasinan during our occupation of the archipelago.

I shall likewise endeavor to explain the processes of adjustment of military to civil conditions in the said province, and to show how the work accomplished by the strictly military tribunals was second in its effect only to that accomplished by force of arms, and to point out the numerous benefits resulting from the speedy trial and certain punishment of crimes committed during the enforced suspension of the functions of the local courts.

It will be noted that, in the opening comments, reference is made to the term "Military Government" and its instrumentalities, the "Military Commission" and the "Provost Court."

It might be well, therefore, at the very outset, clearly to define the term "Military Government" and to distinguish between "Military Government" and "Martial Law."

In making this distinction, it may not be amiss to define also the system of jurisprudence which is known as "Military Law."

This distinction is an especially important one in view of the fact that, in some cases, an adjudication arising within a district within which Martial Law has been declared, may not be cognizable by the appropriate tribunal of Military Government; viz., the Military Commission.

This is especially true, when, "in time of invasion or insurrection within the limits of the United States, or during rebellion within the limits of States maintaining adhesion to the National Government, when the public danger requires its exercise," Martial Law has been declared within a district where local courts are still exercising their functions and when the offender is a civilian. That, under such circumstances, the Military Commission is not an appropriate or proper substitute, for the civil courts has been clearly established in the case from which the above citation is taken; viz., ex parte Milligan.

In making this distinction, then, between "Military Government," "Martial Law," and "Military Law," I cannot do better than to quote in full the words of that eminent jurist, late Chief Justice Chase of the Supreme Court of the United States, in an opinion handed down in December, 1899, in the case already mentioned; viz., ex parte Milligan.

"There are under the Constitution three kinds of military jurisdiction: one to be exercised both in peace and war; another to be exercised in time of foreign war, without the boundaries of the United States, or in time of rebellion and civil war within states or districts occupied by rebels treated as belligerents; and a third to be exercised in time of invasion or insurrection within the limits of the United States, or during rebellion within the limits of states maintaining adhesion to the National Government, when the public danger requires its exercise. The first of these may be called jurisdiction under Military Law, and is found in Acts of Congress prescribing rules and Articles of War, or otherwise providing for the government of the national forces; the second may be distinguished as Military Government, superseding, as far as may be deemed expedient, the local law, and exercised by the Military Commander under the direction of the President, with the express or implied sanction of

Congress; while the third may be denominated Martial Law proper, and is called into action by Congress, or temporarily, when the action of Congress cannot be invited, and in the case of justifying or excusing peril, by the President, in times of insurrection or invasion, or of civil or foreign war, within districts or localities where ordinary law no longer adequately secures public safety and private rights."

With this distinction between Military Government and Martial Law, Major Birkhimer, an acknowledged authority,

seems in the main to agree.

Without further unnecessarily entering into a minute distinction between the two, I have presumed to quote a few extracts from Major Birkhimer's work, "Military Government and Martial Law."

"The former," he says, "is exercised over enemy territory; the latter over loyal territory of the state enforcing it."

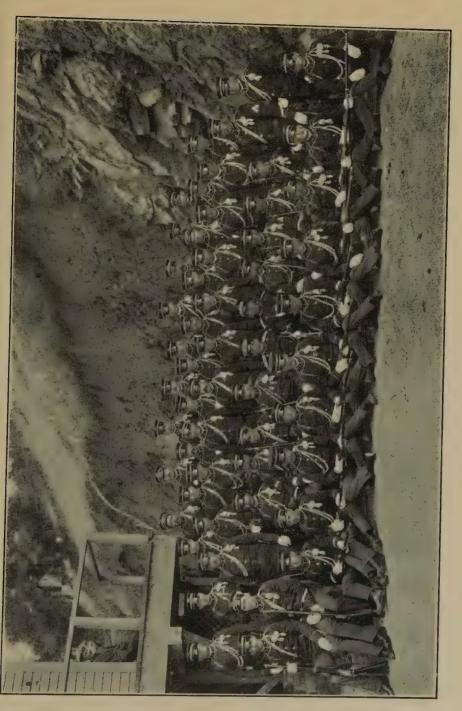
The enemy territory over which Military Government is established may be either without the territorial boundaries of the dominant state, or comprise districts occupied by rebels treated as belligerents within those boundaries.

It is further stated that Military Government is properly placed "within the domain of International Law," its rules, the laws of war; while Martial Law is within the cognizance of Municipal Law.

It may be clearly seen then that, in the present discussion, we shall have to do with that system of military jurisdiction which is designated by the term "Military Government."

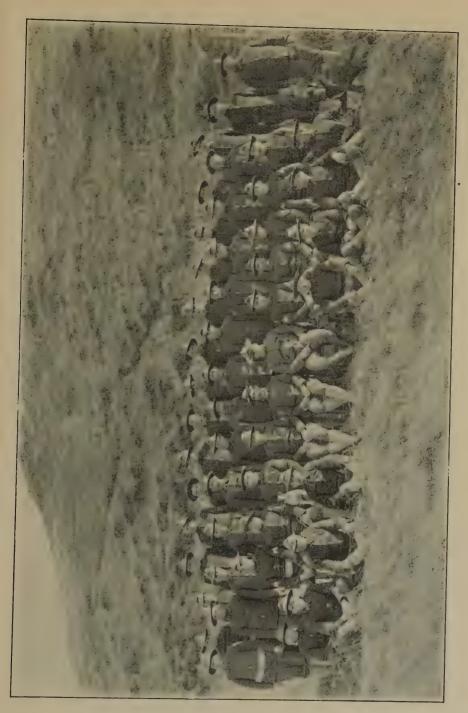
That the Military Commission is at all times an appropriate instrumentality of that system of military jurisdiction, known as Martial Law, has been at times seriously controverted, as already pointed out.

That the Military Commission, however, is an appropriate instrumentality of the so-called Military Government



COMPANY "E," THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.





COMPANY "G," THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.



exercised, "in time of foreign war, without the boundaries of the United States," and superseding the local law, has never been controverted, nor indeed can there be any question, under the circumstances, as to the legality of such judicial instrumentality.

Davis, in his Military Law, says, in referring to Military Commissions that "their competency has been recognized not only in Acts of Congress, but in executive proclamations, in rulings of the courts, and in opinions of the Attorneys-General."

We shall assume, then, without further discussion that the Military Commission was the appropriate, indeed the only feasible tribunal for the trial of offences committed during the American supremacy in the Philippines from the time of our military occupation of the islands until the establishment of Civil Government, which, in the case of the Province of Pangasinan, with which we are especially concerned, occurred on the 16th day of February, 1901.

It might be here stated that, in referring to the Military Commission as the appropriate and only feasible tribunal for the trial of offences committed during the American military occupation of the islands, it is to be understood that the Military Commission and the Provost Court, both judicial instrumentalities arising from the same necessity, are not dissimilar in the source from which they derive their being, the only practical distinction being as to their composition and the limits of punishment; the Provost Court consisting usually of one officer, whose power to punish is limited by the order creating such court and having jurisdiction only as to offences of a less serious nature.

With this statement concerning the Provost no further reference will be made thereto.

It being assumed that the Military Commission was the appropriate tribunal for the trial of offences of a serious

nature committed by the natives of the Philippine Islands during our military occupation of the archipelago and it being evident that this tribunal was the one to be principally used in an attempt to restore law and order within those districts occupied by American troops, or more accurately speaking within the theatre of military operations, several questions may properly suggest themselves concerning the nature of the Military Commission and its composition.

In his argument in the case, already twice cited, ex parte Milligan, Mr. Black, in his argument for the petitioner, asks among other questions the following:

How is a Military Commission organized?

What shall be the number and rank of its members?

What offences come within its jurisdiction?

What is its code of procedure?

What is the nature of their punishments?

I cannot do better than to outline my discussion as indicated by the above questions, but in each case I shall make comment, not in a general way, as Mr. Black has done in his argument, but rather shall I restrict myself to the particular conditions under which the Military Government exercised its functions in the Philippines.

Before proceeding to take up the questions already proposed, I have presumed to transcribe certain extracts from the order in which General Winfield Scott inaugurated the "Military Commission" in our service.

This order is known as General Orders No. 20, and was promulgated at Tampico, on February 19, 1847.

The military tribunal first designated by General Scott a "Military Commission" was not in its nature an innovation in the military service; indeed it had existed long before, if perhaps under a different designation.

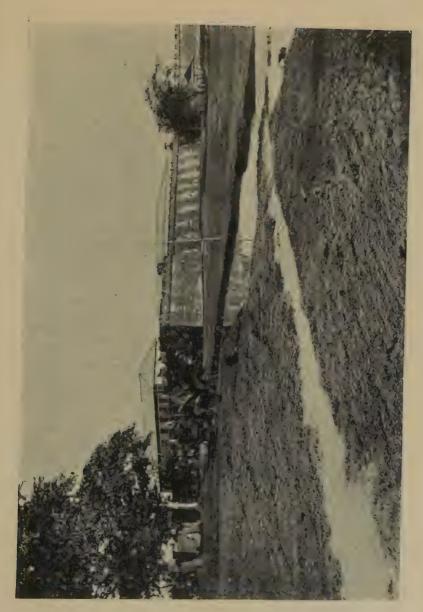
The tribunal which tried Major Andre during the American Revolution was in its nature a Military Commis-

sion and not a Court Martial, properly so called, for the reason that a Court Martial had no jurisdiction as to the person of an individual of the enemy's military forces. Certain extracts are here cited because of the great importance of the order in the history of our present system of military jurisprudence and because of the fact that from these citations may be gathered the necessity for the Military Commission at that time and because they so clearly define what the Military Commission in its nature, is:

- "1. It is still to be apprehended that many grave offences, not provided for in the Act of Congress, 'establishing rules and articles for the government of the armies of the United States,' approved April 10, 1806, may again be committed by, or upon individuals of these armies, in Mexico, pending the existing war between the two republics. Allusion is here made to offences, any one of which, if committed within the United States or their organized territories, would of course, be tried and severely punished by the ordinary or civil courts of the land.
- 2. Assassination, murder, poisoning, rape, or the attempt to commit either, malicious stabbing or maining, malicious assault and battery, robbery, theft, the wanton destruction of churches, cemeteries, or other religious edifices and fixtures; the interruption of religious services, and the destruction, except by order of a superior officer, of public or private property, are such offences.
- 3. The good of the service, the honor of the United States, and the interests of humanity imperiously demand that every crime enumerated above should be severely punished.
- 4. But the written code, as above, commonly called the rules and Articles of War, does not provide for the punishment of any one of those crimes, even when committed by individuals of the Army upon the persons or property of

other individuals of the same, except in the very restricted case in the 8th of these articles; nor for like outrages committed by the same class of individuals upon the persons or property of a hostile country, except very partially in the 51st, 52d, and 55th Articles; and the same code is absolutely silent as to all injuries which may be inflicted upon individuals of the Army, or their property, against the laws of war by individuals of a hostile country.

- 5. For all the offences, therefore, enumerated in the 2d paragraph above, which may be committed abroad, in, by, or upon the army, a supplemental code is absolutely needed.
- 6. That unwritten code is Martial Law, as an addition to the written military code prescribed by Congress, in the rules and Articles of War, and which unwritten code all armies in hostile countries are forced to adopt, not only for their own safety, but for the protection of the unoffending inhabitants and their property, about the theatre of military operations, against injuries on the part of the army contrary to the laws of war.
- 7. For the same supreme reason, Martial Law is hereby declared as a supplemental code.
- 8. Accordingly, every crime enumerated in paragraph 2 above, whether committed; first, by any inhabitant of Mexico, sojourner or traveler therein, upon the person or property of any individual of the United States forces, retainer or follower of the same; second, by any individual of the said forces, retainer or follower of the same, upon the person or property of any inhabitant of Mexico, sojourner or traveler therein; or third, by any individual of the said forces, retainer or follower of the same, shall be duly tried and punished under the said supplemental code.
- 9. For this purpose it is ordered that all offenders, in the matters aforesaid, shall be promptly seized, confined and reported for trial before Military Commissions, to be duly



A SPANISH FORTIFICATION IN THE PHILIPPINES.

LUNETA, MANILA.

It may here be stated that the 58th Article of War was adopted by Act of Congress on March 3, 1863; hence prior to that time there were many offences of a serious nature cognizable by the civil courts, if committed within the United States; no provision having been made in the rules and Articles of War for the punishment of such offences, if committed in a foreign country, there was no appropriate tribunal before which such offences might be adjudicated. Likewise there was no provision in the Military Laws of the United States for the trial of inhabitants of a foreign country for crimes committed upon the person of an individual of the military forces of the United States serving in such foreign country in time of war.

Hence the necessity for the Military Commission as established by General Scott.

In the 58th Article of War, since adopted into our system of Military Law, after the enumeration of the several crimes referred to in said article, appear the words:—Shall be punishable by the sentence of a general court-martial when committed by persons in the military service of the United States.

In this phraseology the word "shall" has been held by the Judge Advocate General to be equivalent to "may," as a result of which construction it would seem that the Military Commission is also an appropriate tribunal for the trial of military persons committing the offences enumerated in the article. No recourse, however, was ever had, in the province of Pangasinan, to the trial of a soldier by a Military Commission; although in other provinces members of the military establishment were tried by Commission as were also soldiers, in most cases deserters to the enemy, and in one instance a neutral, a citizen of a foreign state.

It will be seen that the purpose of the Military Commis-

sion as inaugurated by General Scott was the trial and punishment of crimes committed by civilians and military persons and not triable by Courts-martial. General Scott likewise instituted what was at that time known as the "Council of War," the especial function of which was the trial and punishment of offences arising from a state of war, particularly those offences committed by guerrillas.

The Military Commission as instituted by General Scott in Mexico differed from the Military Commission as instituted

in the Philippines in this respect.

In Mexico, the administration of justice both in civil and military matters, through the ordinary courts of the country was nowhere and in no degree interrupted by the American military forces except in cases where an officer, soldier, agent, servant or follower of the American Army was a party and in political cases.

In the Philippines no legally constituted courts of the country were in existence from the time of the cessation of Spanish authority, and hence all jurisdiction in civil and military matters must necessarily have proceeded from the only source of justice there existent; viz., the Military Government.

The Military Commission in the Philippines was organized by the Division Commander in General Orders, No. 64, series of 1900, to which the student of the working of the Military Commission in the Philippines is respectfully referred.

The terms of this order clearly set forth the organization of the Military Commission, and the Provost Court as they existed in the Philippines, the offences cognizable by each, and the limits of punishment in the case of each tribunal.

It remains for us, then, to consider the composition of the Military Commission and its Code of Procedure. The first Military Commission convened in the Province of Pangasinan, within the limits of the command of the 13th Infantry, consisted of five members; the President, a captain; the junior member, a 1st lieutenant; the Judge Advocate, a captain.

The Commission convened on the 11th day of June, 1900, a year and four months after the outbreak of the insurrection, a year after the arrival of the 13th Infantry in the Philippine Islands, and 6 months after the arrival of the regiment in the Province of Pangasinan.

This Commission continued its sessions until June 25th and on July 5th a new commission of three members, a major and two 1st lieutenants, with a 1st lieutenant as Judge Advocate, began its labors. During all of the succeeding cases the Commission, as created by the order convening it, was composed of three members and a Judge Advocate; some changes were made from time to time in the personnel of the Commission, the members being commissioned officers ranging in grade from major to 2nd lieutenant.

Other Commissions were later organized in the regiment and it is perhaps needless to say that many others were organized throughout the Division.

Almost invariably it was the custom, in the cases of these Military Commissions, to designate three commissioned officers as the trial court with an additional officer detailed as Judge Advocate.

In one or two cases, owing to the sickness of one member, sessions were held with two members of the Commission sitting as the trial court, the Judge Advocate pleading the case for the United States.

So much for the Composition of the Military Commission.

There being no statute law regulating the proceedings of the Military Commission, the cases tried before such Commissions were in all cases conducted strictly in accordance with the rules governing Courts Martial.

In all cases the oath administered to members was the oath prescribed to be administered to members of a General Court Martial; the accused was afforded full privilege of challenge; was in every instance furnished counsel; was accorded right of cross-examination—indeed the accused was, in each and every instance, accorded the same rights and privileges as are extended to a member of the military service on trial before a General Court Martial.

It should, perhaps, be unnecessary to state that established rules and principles of law and evidence were carefully observed.

The 5th day of June, 1900, when the first Military Commission was convened within the limits of command of the 13th Infantry, marked the completion of our first year's work amongst the Filipinos. During that time we had fought them, attempted to pacify them, and to prepare the way for such civil government as might be best suited to their needs and conditions which then existed in the islands.

In order to properly and logically lead up to the discussion which now concerns us, I shall hurriedly review the military operations of our army during the period from June 1, 1899 to June 1, 1900.

On the 1st day of June, 1899, the American Military forces were in possession of the City of Manila and of the Manila and Dagupan Railroad as far north as Malolos.

Although military occupation of the City of Manila was indeed a fact, a feeling of great unrest was prevalent; an uprising was momentarily expected, and the closest surveillance was absolutely necessary to the safety of life and property, and fully realizing the necessity therefor, no American went about the streets unarmed.

The American lines were at that time scarcely five miles

outside of the city, extending from Manila Bay at Pasay on the right, through El Deposito to Caloocan on the left, our most advanced northern point being Malolos, about 25 miles north of Manila.

On June 9th and 10th, General Lawton made an advance through the country south of Manila and as a result Paranaque and Las Pinas came into our possession.

Later in the same month, General Lawton fought his very sharp fight at Zapote Bridge, one of the most hotly contested affairs of the whole unpleasantness in the Philippines, and Bacoor and Imus were taken and garrisoned.

Later, as the result of a northern movement along the railroad, we came into possession of San Fernando and Angeles.

In the early part of July then, when the rainy season was at its height, the American forces were in the possession of Manila, our most advanced southern point being Imus, some 14 miles distant, our lines extended thence to Bacoor, Las Pinas, Paranaque and Pasay, thence encircling the city and scarcely five miles distant therefrom; extending from Pasay through El Deposito to Caloocan, and thence along the railroad to Angeles, our most advanced northern point, scarcely 40 miles distant from Manila.

In addition we held Pasig, Taguig, Paternos and Calamba on the Laguna de Bay.

It will thus be seen that the theatre of military operations was gradually growing greater in extent.

The termination of the rainy season again found our troops on the move; Lawton, Wheaton, Schwan and Young, were all actively engaging the enemy.

The northern movements of Lawton, Young and Wheaton and the southern movements of Schwan during the latter part of 1899 enlarged the theatre of military operations until the whole of Luzon was practically occupied by American troops.

The 13th Infantry in November, 1899, accompanied General Wheaton to San Fabian, Province of Pangasinan, as a part of his Expeditionary Brigade.

Some considerable armed resistance was encountered, but conditions soon began to assume a more peaceful aspect and June 1, 1900, found the regiment still in the province, garrisoning some nineteen different towns.

Such little armed resistance as was still found within the limits of our command was of a guerrilla nature, the petty warfare of armed insurgents, many of them outlaws, or as they were commonly styled "ladrone" or robber bands.

The condition existing in Pangasinan at this time was neither war, nor was it yet—properly speaking, peace.

Military Government was of course in force, and the problems which arose from day to day were met and solved by the military authorities.

It was manifestly the duty of the military authorities to prepare the way for the establishment of civil government in the islands, as far as might prove practicable, upon American lines.

It might then be asked: What was done by the military authorities in such preparation for the establishment of civil government?

To be sure, civil government of a municipal nature had been established in the towns within the province with which we are especially concerned. Each town had its municipal head or "Presidente" and its municipal council (neither the Presidente nor members of the council received pay for their services) and the local government was regulated by the military authorities of the town.

The public instruction in the school-houses of the municipalities was likewise supervised by the military authorities.

In order to establish law and order, within the limits of our command, it soon became apparent that we must not only deal a crushing blow to such outlaw bands as were operating within the province, but also to ferret out the crimes that had been committed during the time of insurrection against the authority of the United States and within the theatre of our military operations. This was especially necessary in view of the total suspension of the functions of the local courts and in order to impress upon the natives our desire to bring to a speedy trial and a merited punishment such persons as had availed themselves of the suspension of law and of a state of insurrection to rob and kill their fellows and to keep the community in a continual state of terror.

The conditions existing in Pangasinan upon our being assigned to garrison duty in the various towns of the province was well described by General J. Franklin Bell in a communication to the Division Commander, dated January 21, 1900, as follows:

I find the entire province, with the exception of a few localities, more or less infested by small bands of tulisanes, partly armed, and largely composed of flotsam and jetsam from the wreck of the insurrection. When the insurgent government dissolved and the consequent stampede of its military forces ensued in these parts, apparently the better class among its soldiery made their way back to their homes, leaving the more worthless element scattered and hiding in small groups throughout this community without fixed occupation or permanent place of abode. Quite a number of murders, robberies, and other unlawful acts have been committed by them.

I believe the community can finally be rid of this lawless element most thoroughly and readily and protection and a feeling of security be best given to the inhabitants by garrisoning for some months every

town in the province with possibly a few exceptions.

It was with these conditions, then, that we had to contend; and seeing the necessity therefor, our most capable and efficient regimental commander entered upon the work with an energy and enthusiasm which reflect great credit upon his excellent judgment; he undertook to discover the offenders and to bring them to a speedy trial.

The officers engaged in the work knew full well the

difficulty of the undertaking; they were perfectly aware of the weakness of character of the Filipino people; on many an occasion we had to deal with persons who frankly stated that, although they themselves had been robbed and maltreated by robber bands; although members of their own families had been murdered by these same bands, yet they refused boldly and flatly to give any information leading to the capture of these desperate characters.

They frankly confessed that they feared the "ladrone" or robber bands more than they did the American military authorities; they knew indeed that we, the military authorities could not punish them for failing to give information leading to the capture of these outlaw bands while they realized full well that the giving of information against these desperate characters might cause them to fall innocent victims at the hands of these robber bands.

Such were the difficulties that attended our investigations of crimes committed during the time of American occupation of the islands and within the theatre of military operations.

It was not long, however, before the natives overcame their fear and then and only then were we able to proceed with the work of bringing native criminals to justice.

Robbery, rape, assault and battery with intent to do bodily harm, murder in its most disgusting and revolting forms had been of frequent occurrence.

It was clearly to be seen that to establish even a semblance of law and order, the perpetrators of these crimes must be captured and punished.

It was then that the Military Commission began its labors in the Province of Pangasinan, and it is perhaps unnecessary to state that the capture of murderers and other criminals, their prompt trial and punishment and the awful example of those who paid the death penalty did much toward lessening the commission of crime, of restoring law and order,

and of preparing the way for civil government.

Of the work done by the regiment in capturing and trying these criminals, I need offer no further testimony than the following.

In an official telegram congratulating certain officers of the regiment for work done in connection with the capture of arms and desperate characters, General Bell, the Brigade Commander, uses these words:

\* \* Your regiment has been far the most successful in the brigade in securing guns and disorderly persons.

This is not only a source of pleasure and gratification to me, but has been observed by the Division Commander.

General Smith in his official report for the year 1901, states:

In Pangasinan particularly the local military authorities have been remarkably successful in running down the criminals who have been running at large during the insurrection; in fact, many of the most atrocious crimes of kidnapping and murder were committed under the guise of assisting insurgent operations. Thirty-six in all of these criminals, including the notorious insurgents Vicente Prado, Inocencio Prado, and Francisco Ramos, have paid the death penalty for their barbarous crimes, and many more have been sentenced to various terms of confinement, ranging from two years to imprisonment for life. The work performed by the officers who, under many difficulties and with remarkable patience, investigated these cases and prepared the charges, by the natives who at first unwillingly but later freely gave the necessary information, by the commissions which tried them, has been of infinite value in bringing about the present quiet and peaceful condition of the district, and scarcely less value is to be attached to the work of the provost courts which have handled the vast number of less serious cases. There has been a Court of First Instance all along in Pangasinan but, owing either to the indifference or incapacity of the judge, the work of the court has been constantly retarded, prisoners having been held unduly long without a hearing, and little real good has been accomplished. It has so far been of practically no assistance in ridding the country of criminals.

Our Brigade Commander in the above extract says: "That the work, etc., has been of infinite value in bringing about the present quiet and peaceful condition of the district. \* \* \* ."

Of such great value, indeed, that I may presume to add that the work done in discovering these criminal classes and bringing them to a speedy trial and a sure and dire punishment was second in its effect only to that accomplished by actual force of arms, if indeed it was not of equal effect with the latter.

I have presumed to reduce to figures the number of offenders tried by Military Commission within the Province of Pangasinan during the time the 13th Infantry was stationed in the province; the figures show the nature of the offence, the number of natives tried and the result of the trial in each and every case:

MURDER.—Tried, 189; hanged, 31; life imprisonment, 25; twenty year's imprisonment, 28; fifteen year's imprisonment, 28; ten year's imprisonment, 9; five year's imprisonment, 5; three year's imprisonment, 13; two year's imprisonment, 2; released—irregularities in proceedings, 10; acquitted, 35.

KIDNAPPING.—6, ten year's imprisonment each; 2, five year's imprisonment each; 1, one year imprisonment; 4 acquitted.

Assault and Battery.—8, ten year's imprisonment each.

It is to be understood that, in this table, only those cases are considered where the commission trying the offender was composed entirely of officers of the 13th Infantry and where the crime properly pertained to the jurisdiction of the regiment.

It is not to be understood that the whole of the Province of Pangasinan was under the exclusive jurisdiction of the 13th Infantry nor is it to be inferred that the only Military Commissions sitting within the limits of the province pertained to the jurisdiction of the regiment.

Other troops than the 13th Infantry were stationed in

Pangasinan; other commissions than those pertaining to the regiment held sessions within the limits of the province.

However the number of native criminals tried by commissions pertaining to the 13th Infantry so greatly exceeded the number tried by Commissions pertaining to any other regiment that the credit for freeing the province of the criminal element may fairly be claimed as our own.

From the above figures it will be seen at a glance, that within the limits of command of the 13th Infantry, considering only cases tried by commissions composed of officers of the regiment, thirty-one natives paid the death penalty.

A strenuous endeavor was made to impress upon the natives of the province that capital punishment was resorted to, not as a means of avenging the American military authorities upon persons because of participation in unlawful insurrection against the authority of the United States, that such dire punishment was administered not because the offender was a Filipino who had resisted either actively or passively the establishment of American authority in the Philippine Islands; the people of the province well knew that in very few instances was the death penalty paid for the murder of an American, in almost every case the offence of murder had been committed by one Filipino upon the person of another.

It was strongly impressed upon them that law and order could be established and maintained only by the capture and punishment of the criminal classes; that civil government could be established only when they should have learned that respect for the persons and property of their neighbors which is absolutely essential to even the most attenuated form of government.

That this lesson was thoroughly learned by them needs no further proof than the fact that the Province of Pangasinan was the second of all the Provinces of the Philippines to receive civil government, civil government having been established in Pampanga on February 13, 1901, and in Pangasinan on February 16, 1901.

How largely the Military Commission was responsible for this condition may best be judged from the extract from

the report of General Smith already quoted.

That the prompt and forceful measures used in discovering and bringing to a just punishment the large number of criminals in Pangasinan, was largely instrumental in bringing armed insurrection within that province to a close, cannot be seriously questioned:

Although the number of military engagements within the limits of command of the 13th Infantry was not great, will anyone, by reason of that fact, presume to state that there were fewer insurgents, and fewer arms within our district than elsewhere, or that the people were of a different, perhaps of a better class? The number of arms captured within our district will amply establish the fact that there was a well organized resistance within the province and the fact that thirty-one natives paid the death penalty, clearly proves that the native of Pangasinan was little better than his fellows pertaining to other tribes.

That the work performed by the regiment in capturing and bringing to trial before Military Commissions, the natives, who, "under guise of assisting insurgent operations," committed all manner of "atrocious crimes," was second in its effect only to that accomplished by force of arms, may be established in this wise.

General Vicente Prado was one of the acknowledged insurgent chieftains in Pangasinan; he gathered about him his military forces, and departing from the principles of honorable warfare, he established himself in the fastnesses of the mountains and led forth his so-called "insurgent" forces upon the unsuspecting and unprotected natives in the valleys

COMPANY "I," THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

COMPANY "K," THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.



COMPANY "L," THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.



below, destroying their lives and property.

The nature of his operations may well be learned from the following extract quoted from the general order promulgating his death sentence after trial by a Military Commission:

In the foregoing case of Vicente Prado, native, it is clearly shown by the testimony of many witnesses that the accused established a camp in a strong position, difficult of access, in the mountainous district, near Rosario in Union Province: that he intrenched his camp and erected buildings for the band of armed outlaws which he gathered about him; that he was chief in command and had subordinate officers under him; that while in command of said camp two Americans were brought as prisoners before him and for no assigned reason other than that they were "enemies," they were forthwith ordered to instant death; that about a month later two Igorrotes, a man and a woman, were brought before him charged with being American spies, and, without attempt at proof or form of trial, were also ordered to be forthwith executed. In both instances, the accused, from a short distance and in plain view, witnessed the bloody execution of his orders with bolos held in the hands of members of his outlaw band upon these unfortunate and defenseless people.

It further appears that the accused ordered his subordinates to proceed with armed detachments of his band to attack and burn the pueblo of San Jacinto and to arrest, and: ''If he resisted, kill'' the Presidente of Rosario, and that, in pursuance of these orders, the Presidente of Rosario and his son were killed, and one hundred and

three houses in San Jacinto burned.

That the accused ordered and caused to be executed these awful crimes of murder and arson, that in the fancied security of his bandit stronghold he had entered with set purpose upon his self appointed work of destroying the lives and property of all who offended against his savage conception of what they ought or ought not to do, and that he had pursued this course until he had become a terror to the inhabitants of a large section of country, are proven beyond all reasonable doubts.

The sentence, which was approved by the Department Commander on September 4, 1900, is confirmed, and will be duly executed at the pueblo of Dagupan, Province of Pangasinan, Luzon, P. I., on the thirtieth (30th) day of November, A. D., 1900, under the direction of the Commanding General, Department of Northern Luzon.

Here then was an insurgent chieftain of high rank conducting "insurgent" operations.

Manifestly there were two ways of dealing with this "savage."

One was to assault his stronghold and by force of arms to exterminate his band.

The other method of dealing with him was to capture him and to avoid the great loss of life of his soldiery which the first method must necessarily entail, but in following out this second plan it was manifestly necessary to instil into the hearts of his followers such wholesome fear of American justice that they would return to their homes and for all future time remain law-abiding citizens.

That the execution of General Prado produced this result there can be no manner of doubt. If the truth could be known I am firmly convinced that it would establish the fact that from the day of General Prado's execution not one of his followers ever again bore an arm against the authority of the United States.

This was but one of the many instances where the Military Commissions was perhaps an ADJUNCT to "force of arms," but an adjunct of such great value that the work accomplished by such Military Commissions was indeed second in its effect only to that accomplished by actual force of arms.

It was with such conditions then that the military authorities had to contend. It was not possible in all cases to use force of arms in putting an end to the insurrection which in many districts had degenerated into a reign of terror conducted under the guise of so-called "insurrection."

In many instances insurrection existed in a state impracticable to combat—thus, in many of our towns a dual form of government existed, the municipal government installed under the American regime and the Katipunan system acting under the authority of the insurgent government. In many cases the municipal officials acting under the Ameri-

can regime were at the same time holding office under the Katipunan system. That such condition was peculiar to our command may well be inferred from the following extract from G. O. No. 339, Series 1901, Headquarters Division of the Philippines:

In this relation judicial notice may be taken of the fact that throughout these islands wherever a presidente of a pueblo or cabeza of a barrio was appointed or elected under American authority he, with few exceptions, either acted in the same capacity for the insurgents or maintained silence with respect to his neighbor who served in like capacity in the same jurisdiction. This dual form of government existed everywhere, in strongly garrisoned cities like Manila and in the smallest barrio alike; and all were doubtless oath-bound in the great Katipunan league.

History affords no parallel of a whole people thus turning war traitors, and in the genius of no other people was ever found such masterful powers of secrecy and dissimulation; but it is needless to say that no powerful state was ever erected or ever can be erected

upon such immoral and unenlightened foundations.

It was scarcely practicable to oppose such conditions with force of arms; manifestly then, it remained for the military authorities to discover such conditions and to bring the offenders to trial before a Military Commission. Here also the military tribunals were an adjunct, and a most important one, to the results accomplished by force of arms.

In the order above quoted appears also the following extract:

One undeniable truth stands out in this case, as in hundreds of like cases of murder, that the average native of these islands has not more than the merest rudimentary conception of his individual rights and duties as a man; and no one knows this so well as the wily chiefs who use him for their nefarious purposes.

The native surrenders his will unreservedly to any person standing in relation to him as chief, and he apparently makes no distinction, or dares not—whether that chief be the leader of tulisanes, Katipunan

lodge or guerrilla band.

The law of the land is, and to him always has been, the law of terror. His chief, self-installed or duly appointed over him, holds in his hands the power of life and death. So governed, the native surrenders his service and conscience to his chief and looks to him to

assume any and all responsibility for any crime he is told to commit,

while holding himself guiltless in its accomplishment.

The number of peaceful men who have been murdered in these islands at the instigation of their chiefs, while impracticable of exact determination, is yet known to be so great that to recount them would constitute one of the most terrible chapters in human history. With respect to these chiefs the Commanding General has, therefore no other recourse than to invoke the unrelenting execution of the law upon them and to appeal to the intelligent and educated among the Filipino people to aid him by renewed efforts to end a reign of terror of which their own people are the helpless victims.

In preparing the way for the establishment of Civil Government, the "unrelenting execution of the law" in the cases of the criminal classes, the awful apparition of the scaffold and the terror of the death penalty were second in effect only to that produced by American arms in the Philippines.

That the 13th Infantry did its full part in making such preparation for the establishment of Civil Government in Pangasinan is amply attested not only by the figures which have heretofore been indicated but also by the fact that Pangasinan was the second of the Philippine Provinces to receive Civil Government.

Our work in Pangasinan had been well and ably done. The Civil Commission deemed the province sufficiently pacified to warrant the establishment of Civil Government therein; on February 16, 1901, such Civil Government was duly established in Pangasinan, civil authority within that province was thenceforth supreme and the military authorities gracefully retired from governmental control in the knowledge that they had faithfully carried out the directions of the President of the United States, their constitutional Commander-in-Chief, and that they had prepared and trained the Filipino mind for the blessings which must of necessity accrue from the establishment in their island home of Civil Government upon American lines.

## CHAPTER XII.

FIRST ORGANIZATION— ASSAULT ON QUEENSTON— NEWSPAPER REPORTS— KILLED AND WOUNDED— THE ''JOLLY SNORTERS''— FIGHT AT FORTY MILE CREEK— RECONNOISSANCE THROUGH LUNDY'S LANE— BATTLE OF CHRYSLER'S FIELD.



The Thirteenth Infantry was first organized July 16, 1798, and after a short and apparently an uneventful career was disbanded on June 15, 1800. Nothing is now of record, in the regiment of those days. A list of officers has been compiled from unofficial sources and is given in Appendix D.

At the outbreak of "The Second War for Independence" the regiment was again organized on January 11, 1812, and remained in existence until May 17, 1815, when it was consolidated with the 4th, 9th, 21st, 40th and 46th regiments of Infantry to form the 5th Infantry. The Official Army Register says 5th Infantry; Heitman issued by authority of the War

Department says 6th Infantry.

As permission could not be had from the War Department to get from it the old records, it has been impossible to secure the best information concerning the War of 1812, but such as could be obtained from outside sources has been

collected. The regiment was composed almost exclusively of men from New York, which for purposes of recruiting had been divided into five recruiting districts, four of these were commanded by field officers of the regiment and the fifth by Captain Myers, 13th Infantry.

The recruiting seems to have been quickly done, the station of Captain Myers being Willsborough, five miles from the west bank of Lake Champlain; he established thirteen recruiting stations in his district and assigned such captains and lieutenants to them as had been ordered to report to him. On October 1st recruiting stations were broken up and officers and men joined their commands.

The regiment then consisted of two battalions with headquarters at Sackett's Harbor, on Lake Ontario. The Second Battalion took some boats up Lake Ontario to Fort Niagara; while the First Battalion marched on and encamped at Flint Hills, three miles from Buffalo.

General Smith's Brigade then at Flint Hills and the troops at Fort Niagara were ordered to assemble at Lewiston under command of Colonel Van Rensselaer, to cross the river and attack Queenston. When the troops from Buffalo were within seven miles of Lewiston their order was countermanded. This took the First Battalion back to the Flint Hills camp. Two days later they received another order to go to Lewiston and while on the way they learned that the troops from Fort Niagara, including the Second Battalion, 13th Infantry, had crossed over and after a sharp struggle had captured the place, but were being overpowered by British re-enforcements from Fort Erie and Fort George.

The following extracts from the records of the Buffalo Historical Society are explanatory of the affairs at Queenston:

On January 4, 1812, a resolution offered by John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, was passed by Congress authorizing our army to be

increased 25,000 men. (Lossing, page 217.)

In the Spring of 1812, among other regiments, the first organization of the 13th Regiment of Infantry was ordered, with headquarters at Sackett's Harbor on Lake Ontario. The first commissions to the various officers are dated March 12, 1812, while the last date of a commission among the officers of the 13th engaged in the Battle of Queenston is June 1, 1812, by which time the regiment may be said to be organized.

July 18, 1812, Congress passed the Declaration of War, and

President Monroe signed it.

The assault on Queenston Heights outside the casualties of war-the death of the distinguished British General Brock-had no military significance for us to record except the introduction into history of the gallant 13th Regiment of U.S. Infantry so dear to the

whole frontier, but especially the Niagara Frontier.

Lossing in his field book of the war of 1812, page 391, says that at every mile between Fort George (at the mouth of Niagara river to the Canada shore) and Queenston Heights batteries were thrown up. On Queenston Heights south of the village and half way up the mountain was a redan battery mounting some eighteen pounders and two howitzers. This battery was on the plateau where afterward the Canada end of the old Lewiston Suspension Bridge was based; and on Vroman's point about a mile below was another battery on which was mounted a twenty-four pound carronade en-barbette. This gun com-

manded both Lewiston and Queenston Landings.

At page 392, Lossing says that Lieutenant Colonel Chrystie had arrived at Four Mile Creek on Lake Ontario, near Fort Niagara, late in the evening of the 10th (October) with 350 newly enlisted regulars—a part of the 13th Regiment of Infantry, commanded respectfully by Captains Wool, Ogilvie, Malcolm, Lawrence, and Armstrong with thirty boats and military stores. At an early hour in the evening of the 12th of October, Chrystie marched his men from Fort Niagara by an interior road and reached Lewiston before midnight. o'clock in the morning of the 13th was the appointed hour for the expedition to embark. During the evening thirteen large boats were brought in wagons from Gill Creek two miles above the Falls and placed in the river at Lewiston, landing under cover of darkness, The command was entrusted to Colonel Solomon Van Rensselaer. Chrystie refused to waive his rank in favor of Van Rensselaer and it was agreed to that Colonel Van Rensselaer should lead a column of 300 militia and Lieutenant Colonel Chrystie should lead another composed of the same number of regulars. Monday night of the 12th was intensely dark; yet everything was in readiness for the invasion. A little before 3 o'clock, the regulars having reached the boat first, the companies of Wool, Malcolm, and Armstrong were immediately embarked. The struggle with the eddies was brief. Within ten minutes after leaving the Lewiston landings, the boat struck the Canadian

shore at the identical spot aimed at, just above a huge rock now seen lying in the edge of the water under the Lewiston suspension bridge, where the militia landed. The regulars debarked a little below the rock.

From the New York Herald of Wednesday, October 28, 1812-Captain Ogilvie of the 13th Regiment, who was at the assault of Oueenston Heights and who led the detachment that succeeded in taking the redoubt upon the Heights there, arrived this morning on the steamboat from Albany and gave the following particulars: A detachment from the 13th Regiment, consisting of about 300 men under command of Lieutenant Colonel Chrystie and about 300 volunteers under Colonel Van Rensselaer, received orders to cross the Niagara river on the morning of the 13th of October, which was in part effected before day, under a very heavy and destructive fire of grape and musket shot from the British, who, it appears, were appraised of the attack. In crossing the river one of the three boats with troops, which contained Lieutenant Colonel Chrystie, was carried by the rapid current of the river far below the point of landing, and as soon as Colonel Chrystie's boat touched the shore the guide to the ground left the Colonel. In consequence of this disaster not more than 200 men with Captains Ogilvie and Lawrence effected at first a landing. Those few, however, marched on under a heavy fire and formed a line on the front of the battery where they were sheltered by a bank, upon the summit of which there was a battery that had proved very destructive to officers and men. From the fire of this battery and from a house on their right flank Colonel Van Rensselaer was wounded. Colonel Chrystie was wounded in the hand in crossing the river; Captains Armstrong, Wool, Malcolm and Lawrence were wounded: also Lieutenants Lent and Valleau and Ensign Morris were killed—all of the 13th Regiment. Sixteen determined men led by Captain Ogilvie. seconded by Captain Wool, though wounded, and Lieutenants Simmons, Kearney Carr, Huganin and Ensign Reaves of the 13th Regiment and others, circuitously mounted the Heights, gave three cheers and immediately charged, and, after the third charge, gained complete possession of the battery, which they held for six hours. After the gallant and successful charge, General Brock advanced with reinforcements from Fort George, and all communication was cut off for lack of boats. The whole force of regulars and volunteers were made prisoners and parolled. (Lossing, page 408, names the officers.)

From the New York Herald of October 21, 1812. Postscript—Just as our paper was going to press the steam boat arrived from Albany bringing the following war events. Gazette Office, Albany, October 19th—Copy of a hand bill issued at the Geneva Gazette Office, Thursday evening, October 15th, as follows: Invasion of Canada—S. D. Beckman, Surgeon of the 13th U. S. Regiment of Infantry, has just reached this village from Buffalo, which place he left on Tuesday last (the day of the assault). He states that prior to his departure an

express arrived from General Van Rensselaer, bringing intelligence that a force under his command had crossed the river at Lewiston and at the Five Mile meadows below at 4 o'clock that morning; that the battery on the mountain at Queenston and on the river below had been taken possession of by our troops; that the troops at Buffalo were on a march toward Lewiston.

From the New York Herald, November 7, 1812.—The following is from the Canandaigua Repository of October 27, 1812: "We have obtained from Lieutenant Reub, Jr., and other officers who arrived from the front, reports of the casualties of the officers of the 13th Regiment at the assault on Queenston Heights on October 13, 1812, as follows: Killed—Lieutenant John Valleau and Ensign Robert Morris. Severely wounded—Captain John Ellis Wool, Captain Richard M. Malcolm, Captain Henry B. Armstrong and Captain William B. Lawrence and James W. Lent, Ensign."

In the same paper-New York Herald, November 7, 1812-is

an extract from the Geneva Gazette, that says:

"Through the politeness of a gentleman from Lewiston we are indebted for the following list of killed, wounded and prisoners—(mentioning the above as killed and wounded): Lieutenant Colonel Chrystie, Captain Ogilvie, Lieutenants William W. Carr, Huganin, Stephen W. Kearney, George W. Simmons and Ensign R. H. Roab, prisoners and paroled. It appears that about 700 of U. S. troops crossed, of which number 386 are prisoners, 140 wounded and in hospitals or on parole, and 200 killed and missing. On the 19th of October, 1812, an armistice was solicited by the enemy for three days. It was again solicited and agreed to without limitation, thirty hours notice to be given prior to a revival of hostilities."

In the Sunday Buffalo News of September 18, 1898, was published a communication that speaks of the assault on Queenston Heights and the part in it taken by the 13th Infantry, as follows:

"I am glad to see you recognize the connection of the 13th Regiment with our local history. The 13th has only repeated its own glorious record. In the war of 1812 it fought its way up the Heights of Queenston just as it did up the slope of San Jaun in the war for the liberation of Cuba in 1898." In Lossing's Field Book of the War of 1812, page 395, you will find this account of the achievement at Queenston; "In the meantime Van Rensselaer and the militia had taken a position on the left of the 13th Regiment. The engagement was severe but short and the enemy was compelled to fall back to Queenston, and the 13th Regiment captured the battery on the hill, both parties suffered much—the Americans most severely. Of the ten officers of the 13th who were present (only about 300 of the 13th were engaged) two were killed and five seriously wounded."

In closing his account of the assault on Queenston Heights, Mr. Lossing, at page 399, says: "Both parties were led gallantly and fought bravely, but when McDonnell fell mortally wounded and

Dennis and Williams were both severely wounded and were compelled to leave the field, the British fell back in some confusion to Vroman's Point, a mile below, leaving the young American Commander Wool and his little band of 250 men master of Queenston Heights, after three distinct and bloody battles, fought within the space of five hours. Under all the circumstances and on the scale of the operations the impartial soldier and competent judge will name this brilliant affair a 'chef d'oeuvre' of the war.''

The Committee of the Buffalo Historical Society, in making this report have sought only to follow the 13th Regiment U. S. Infantry from its first organization in the Spring of 1812 through its first battle

October 13, 1812.

In Thomas H. S. Hamersly's Army Register for 100 years from 1779 to 1879 it is said in the preface: "The record of every officer given in it is from the original written record of each officer on file in the War Department, with the exception of the records up to the year 1813." The imperiect record of 1812, as here stated, caused an omission of the names of two rare young officers of the 13th Regiment killed in the first encounter with an enemy ever made by this favorite Regiment of the Niagara Frontier. They were killed before the date of the first commission was hardly six months old and in an engagement not excelled since. This candid statement is made by the Committee when they have before them the gallant record of the Civil War, San Juan and Cuba; and that staid old chronicler of war and battles, Lossing, substantiates this statement when he says: "Leaving the young American Commander Wool, with his little band of 250 men, master of Queenston Heights, etc., will name this brilliant affair the 'chef d'oeuvre' of the War of 1812.

The Committee of the Buffalo Historical Society commend the successful efforts of our worthy Mayor by his influence in causing the substantial monument to be placed on the ground of Fort Porter in honor of the 13th Regiment. We appeal to him, to all the gallant officers of the 13th now in our city, to all who want to rescue the names of gallant officers who, for love of country, have sacrificed their lives, to honor the Historical Society by helping them save the names of these two young officers of the 13th from oblivion that follows no mention of their names in the Army Register by seeing that their names be put in a new edition of the Army Register, or perhaps better still, to have an additional inscription put upon the monument at Fort Porter recording their names with the quotation of Lossing as above.

It was only through the publication called the Dictionary of the United States Army by Captain Gardiner that Lossing and contemporary accounts from persons of that date, 1812, that corroboration of the above named officers has been found. I will add a copy of names, etc., as stated by Captain Gardiner, as follows:

John Valleau, N. Y., 1st Lieutenant 13th Infantry; commission

dated March 24, 1812; killed in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812—page 459.

Robert Morris, N. Y., Ensign 13th Infantry; commissioned March 12, 1812; killed in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812—page 329,

John Ellis Wool, N. Y., Captain 13th Infantry; commissioned April 14, 1812; distinguished and severely wounded in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812—page 496.

Richard M. Malcolm, N. Y., Captain 13th Regiment Infantry; commissioned April 8, 1812; wounded in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812—page 317.

William D. Lawrence, Captain 13th Infantry; commissioned March 12, 1812, wounded in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812—page 272.

Henry B. Armstrong, Captain 13th Infantry; commissioned April 9, 1812; wounded in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812. He was the son of the Secretary of War,

Peter Ogilvie, Jr., N. Y., Captain 13th Infantry; commissioned March 12, 1812; distinguished in leading assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812.

James W. Lent, Jr., N. Y., Ensign 13th Infantry; commissioned May 1, 1812; wounded in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812—page 277.

Stephen Watts Kearney, N. Y., 1st Lieutenant 13th Infantry; commissioned March 12, 1812; distinguished in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812—page 259.

William W. Carr, N. Y., 2d Lieutenant 13th Infantry; commissioned May 1, 1812; distinguished in assault on Queenston Heights, October 13, 1812—page 106.

John Chrystie, N. Y., Lieutenant Colonel 13th Infantry; commissioned March 12, 1812; wounded in the hand in crossing the river; not in the assault; October 12, 1812—page 113.

Both Captains Wool and Ogilvie claimed the honor of the capture of the 18 pounder gun that was mounted on a pivot.

The outcome of the enterprise was a failure due solely to the frightful mismanagement on the part of the general officers. The Second Battalion that had fought so heroically and won in the assault was left without support, when there were in Smith's brigade about fifteen hundred men marching back and forth on the road from Buffalo to Lewiston, and

whose assistance after the assault would have held Queenston and not only that, but would have probably compelled the surrender of both Fort Erie and Fort George. What remained of the four companies of the Second Battalion was gathered up and formed into a grenadier company, 13th Infantry, commanded by Captain Myers who says "that for appearance, bravery and knowledge of their duty, they were not excelled in our army or in that of the enemy."

The command remained at Lewiston ten or twelve days, then marched back to the old camp at Flint Hills, remained there until ordered to build barracks at Williamsville on the "Eleven Mile Creek." During the winter (1812-13) the troops were on the defensive, but nothing of moment occurred except the frequent alarms that kept the 1st or grenadier company marching to or returning from Buffalo. This company often encamped on the streets of Buffalo, there being no quarters to be had; finally the ball-room was secured for the company, and a shoe-maker's shop for the captain. The company marched to and from Buffalo twenty times during the winter.

Early in April 1813, all of the troops were moved to the river for the purposes of drill, to keep the militia from rebellion, and to capture the batteries on the British side of the Niagara. A brigade of Pennsylvania Militia was mutinous and threatened to take General Smith out of camp; on one occasion a line of battle was formed when an attack was expected from them. After the objects of the move to the river had been accomplished, the command returned to Williamsville. The whole force was, in a few days, moved to Black Rock, and three expeditions were sent across the river to assault the British batteries, one detachment consisted of the 13th Infantry which was successful in capturing the battery and men assigned to it, but from lack of re-enforcement was compelled to recross the river with considerable loss. The

next project was to cross and take Fort Erie; a move was made from Conjacaty Creek up to Black Rock; an officer was sent to demand a surrender which was refused, and no attempt was made to take it.

There were three commands in the field, the right one was at Lake Champlain under General Pike, the center on the Niagara under General Smith, the left at Detroit under General Hull, and the whole under command of General Dearborn.

The left under Hull, through cowardice or treason, was defeated by the British General Proctor. General Smith's command was to push forward and drive the British forces towards Montreal; the right wing was to join at St. Regis on the St. Lawrence and the combined forces were then to move on Montreal. After the affair of Little York the regiment was sent to Fort Niagara as it was expected that the British would attempt to retaliate, after remaining there for a few days the whole command except the regular garrison moved to Snake Island and made preparations for taking Fort George. The move to attack was begun at 4 o'clock a. m., the companies in each boat being so arranged as to form a line immediately on landing. Lieutenant Colonel Winfield Scott commanded the left with his light artillery, with its infantry support, next on his right was the 13th Infantry, Lieutenant Colonel Chrystie commanding, and the other regiments were in order on the right. The fire from the fleet and Fort Niagara batteries had set fire to the wooden buildings in Fort George, and its garrison re-enforced by that of Forts Erie and Chippewa were drawn up in line near the river bank. Scott effected a landing but was not strong enough to advance.

Captain Myers commanded the inshore boats of the 13th Infantry, and when he was rowing for his position, General Boyd called out from shore "wheel in my Jolly Snorters"

(the sobriquet by which the 13th Infantry was known); the regiment immediately landed and with Scott's command mounted the bank. The contest was severe but quickly over. The British retreated rapidly to "Twelve Mile" creek. The regiment then advanced to Newark. A block-house above a water battery caused some annoyance, and two companies of the 13th Infantry were ordered to take it, which was quickly done, the garrison taking to its heels. After taking this place the last of the obstructions to an advance had been removed. The same night a force under Colonel Burns crossed at "Five Mile" meadows and took Fort Erie without resistance, and the next day marched to and took Chippewa and then joined the main command. The British had moved back to Burlington Heights at the head of the lake and taken up position.

General Lewis with the 12th, 13th and 14th regiments of Infantry, Colonel Burns' regiment of Dragoons and a strong detachment of artillery, about 3,000 men, started out from Fort George on June 1, 1813, to attack the British in their intrenchments. On June 2d a halt for a short rest was made at Crooks, twenty-two miles from the British lines. While here a party of Indians in possession of a high and almost perpendicular ridge of rocks commenced a heavy fire on the dragoon horses; the Adjutant of the 13th, Lieutenant J. C. Eldridge with the camp guard chased them off. The command moved on and camped at "Forty Mile" creek on the evening of the 3d. Boats loaded with stores and ammunition had followed the command but had been discovered by the British boats which were about to attack. Captain Archie, of the artillery, and the 13th Infantry were ordered to assist in holding off the British. Furnaces were erected and hot shot soon prepared and used to so good effect that the enemy withdrew. During the night of June 3d the British advanced to the American outposts, bayoneted the advance sentinel, found the officer of the guard asleep, captured the guard without firing a shot and marched into the American camp before being discovered.

There was great confusion. Generals Winder and Chandler were taken prisoners while giving orders to the enemy, believing them to be their own troops, in consequence of one of the regiments having changed position during the night. As soon as firing was heard, Colonel Chrystie moved the 13th Infantry along the beach with the intention of getting in rear of the enemy, take possession of the bridge over "Forty Mile" creek, and cut off their retreat. The regiment had nearly reached the bridge when orders overtook it to halt and for the field officers to attend a Council of War. General Lewis had returned to Fort George. Generals Winder and Chandler were prisoners and Colonel Burns of the Dragoons was the senior remaining and ordered a retreat. The 13th Infantry was countermarched over the battlefield with the 20 or 30 prisoners it had captured. The British had retreated and Colonel Schuyler asked permission to follow and attack them with our regiment, but he was not permitted to do so. The regiment then buried the dead, stacked and burned the arms and baggage for want of transportation and then started to follow the rest of the command at noon on the 4th. The regiment had not been surprised in the night attack and immediately responded with a counter attack and captured prisoners and remained in possession of its camp. Subsequent events proved that, had the regiment been permitted to pursue, as requested by Colonel Schuyler, the British would have lost their prisoners, as at noon of the 4th they were but three miles from the American troops and had not been able to collect 500 men. The command reached Fort George on the 6th having failed of accomplishing beneficial results and having lost nearly three hundred men. This fiasco put the Americans on the defensive and

they began fortifying Fort George, the British advanced and with Indians made frequent attacks on the pickets, Captain Myers of the 13th Infantry secured a six pounder gun and put it on the Swamp road and loaded it with grape shot; at four o'clock one morning the attack was made, and the Captain cut loose with his six pounder, "The Indians set up a shout like that of a thousand devils and were off." The sentinels were frequently shot, until the officers of the regiment learned to put them under cover of a rock, tree, or other object so that they might see without being seen, this method first adopted in our regiment was afterwards generally adopted by others. Captain Myers has written as follows:

The Indians often approached our line of sentinels in the night and waited for the grand rounds. When the sentinels challenged, the Indians, guided by the sound of the voice, fired, and sometimes hit a man. One day I drilled my guard to strike once on the cartridge box when they heard an approach instead of challenging, and I instructed the rounds, relief, and grand rounds when they heard a sentinel strike his cartridge box once to answer by striking twice and to advance. This plan was followed, and no doubt saved many lives.

We were in the habit of reconnoitering with small detachments, and we had many little fights with the picket guards. The enemy did the same, and one morning an attack was made on our picket number three near Butler's farm. A detachment of forty from our regiment was ordered out. Adjutant Eldridge was forming it and he asked me how many men he should take from my company. I told him as many as he pleased, and he took twenty-nine men. He had promised me not to take such commands, as it was not pleasing to the other subalterns to be deprived of them by the adjutant, whose duty it was to act only with the regiment; and thus give others a chance to signalize themselves. I reported this while they were forming; he said, ''Only this once, Captain, and never again; may I take your pistols and belt?'' I said, ''yes,'' and he marched. After a time, the firing was very heavy. I went to the Adjutant General for permission to go out with the remainder of my company.

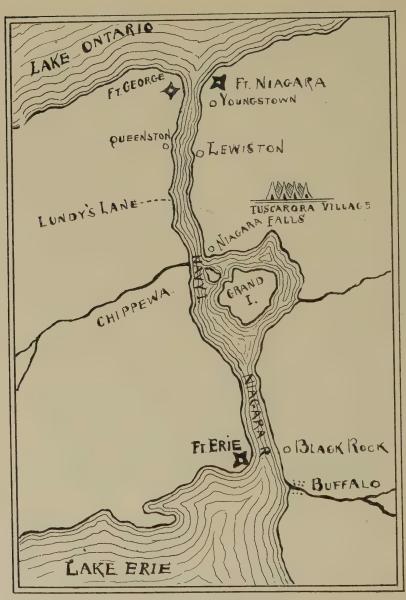
He answered, "An order has been given for your regiment to march." Though we marched rapidly, we were too late to prevent the horrible massacre of our brave young officer and his men.

On his arrival at the picket, he had found the guard engaged



M. MYERS.

Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, Mar. 12, 1812 to June 15, 1815.



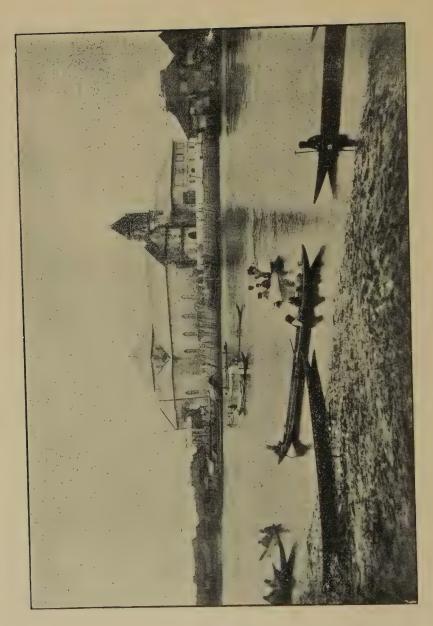
NIAGARA FRONTIER.



JOHN E. WOOL,

MAJOR GENERAL,

Captain, Thirteenth Infantry, April 14, 1812.



with a very superior force. He joined in the action; the enemy fell back, and he pursued into a morass surrounded by thick, bushy woods. There, he was surrounded by a large force of British and

Indians and cut all to pieces.

Only three out of the forty taken from our regiment, and but few of the picket guard returned to camp. Our regiment passed the mangled dead in pursuit of the enemy, which had fled with the scalps. The bodies were stripped and horribly mutilated. Lieutenant Joseph C. Eldridge, the Adjutant of the 13th Regiment, who was among the killed, was a young man of great promise, and much beloved by his fellow officers.

The first battalion of the regiment was ordered to proceed to Queenston to reconnoiter in the direction of Lundy's Lane and Niagara Falls and to collect all possible information of the enemy. The reconnoissance was made by 136 men through Lundy's Lane, thence proceeding to the Falls.

From Mrs. Wilson, an American woman who had married an Englishman, it was learned that the British had fourteen hundred regulars at and near St. Davids, about seven miles distant, and a body of seven hundred Indians from Lake Superior, and that a detachment of these had visited the Falls that morning, that the enemy knew of the detachment being out and would attack on its return to Queenston at a pass cut out between two hills about four miles from Queenston.

This information was confirmed by a young lady who was the daughter of a British surgeon, who became very communicative and did not wish a certain one of our officers to go forward to be killed or taken prisoner. The advance guard performed its function splendidly and soon developed the British and Indians who were themselves caught at a disadvantage and after receiving a few volleys the Indians gave way "with a tremendous whoop and yell." The British broke and ran through the woods throwing away their accountrements. The detachment reached Queenston, having lost but three men killed.

The battalion then proceeded four miles in the direction of Fort George and halted for the night. Upon return to the fort the officer who made the reconnoissance reported to General Dearborn that one thousand infantry well supported by cavalry and artillery would be necessary to attack the enemy. Colonel Boerstler having heard of the report, offered to march his regiment over the same route. His offer was accepted and he marched with seven hundred infantry and some artillery, he was attacked and asked for re-enforcements. The 13th Infantry made a forced march to Queenston, but there received information that the boasting colonel and his whole force were prisoners. The regiment was next sent by boat, to Sackett's Harbor from Fort George; it took twenty days to row the distance owing to continual gales.

The army was collected at that point to make an expedition against Kingston and destroy the British fleet if possible, but upon the arrival of General Armstrong, Secretary of War, he ordered the plan changed and directed that the expedition proceed down to the St. Lawrence to attack Montreal. In a few days the reorganization was complete and the force passed the Grenadier Island. Two schooners were loaded with the sick to be taken back to Sackett's Harbor, a heavy storm drove the two boats on a reef of rocks one mile from main land. The rescue of the living and dead from them was effected by thirty men of the 13th Infantry, who made thirteen trips with three boats to the shore and landed all.

The expedition started November 5th under convoy of some of Commodore Chauncey's squadron, which proceeded as far as Frenchman's Creek and then returned to Sackett's Harbor. As soon as the convoy returned, the British sent a squadron of gunboats to follow the Americans down the river and the Kingston garrison, 2,200 men, set out for the same

purpose. When within 10 miles of Ogdensburg the troops landed on the American shore and marched down past Prescott to avoid that place with boats so full of men; only enough officers and men were left with the boats to take them down. Prescott was a strong fort mounting twelve thirty-two pounders in barbette and an eight gun water battery. The boats ran by at night and 1,400 round shot were fired at the 600 boats, all without effect except one shot that killed one man and wounded two. The boats dropped down to White House, where the army was ferried across to the Canada side near the head of the Longue Saut rapids. Six strong detachments were sent to a point five miles above Cornwall at the foot of the rapids to secure the passage. Upon arrival the detachments were to fire cannons as a signal of their arrival. The enemy were encountered, the same garrison that had been left at Kingston unmolested. They drove in the American pickets and the battle of Williamsburg or Chrysler's Field began. A part of the 13th Infantry occupied the right of the line taking the place of Colonel. Cutting's regiment that had taken to its legs following its colonel. Eighty-six men of the 13th filled this place for over four hours, losing twenty-three killed. There were 1,500 Americans against 2,200 British and the losses aggregated 800, about equally divided. The British drew off and the Americans took to their boats. General Wilkinson received word that General Hampton could not meet him at Salmon Creek with men and supplies as agreed, he had been defeated by a British force at Old Chateauguay, at the junction of that river and the St. Lawrence, and had fallen back on Plattsburg. The Americans went into camp at the junction of Salmon Creek and the St. Lawrence, at a place now called Fort Covington, named for General Covington who was killed at Chrysler's Field. During the winter the army fell back to Plattsburg. General Wilkinson had an unsuccessful engagement at La Cole Mill, three miles below the foot of Lake Champlain on March 30, 1814, in which the regiment participated along with other troops.

Most of the regiment seems to have been taken with the force for the relief of General Brown, who was closely besieged at Fort Erie, after a seventeen day's fatiguing march; it was learned that the successful sortie from Fort Erie and the victories of Lundy's Lane and Chippewa rendered assistance unnecessary. The few companies of the regiment that were held back participated in the battle of Plattsburg on September 11, 1814. In this battle the American General Macomb had but 1,500 men, after the departure of 5,000 to re-enforce General Brown. The British General Prevost with 14,000 men, chiefly Wellington's veterans, took advantage of the opportunity to strike Macomb's small force. The attack was made by the land forces and the fleet on the same day; in two hours and twenty minutes Macdonough had captured the whole British fleet. The land battle continued till dark when Prevost withdrew leaving the sick, wounded, and a large quantity of military stores behind him.

These events ended the war, and the "jolly snorters" were consolidated with other regiments to form the 5th Infantry.

The regiment was again reorganized February 11, 1847, for and during the war with Mexico, but nothing concerning its history during the war could be obtained from the War Department. A list of officers for the period will be found in the appendix.

Mustered out of service July 31, 1848.

# CHAPTER XIII.

INCIDENT AND COMMENT— YANKS— FLAG OF TRUCE AT COL-LIERVILLE— GENERAL MORROW'S LAKE— GENERAL KENT'S LET-TER— SHARPSHOOTERS IN TREES— BUFFALO TIMES COMMENT— BUFFALO EXPRESS COMMENT— MEMORIAL BOULDER— ARREST OF LOUISIANA LEGISLATURE.



OLD SURVIVOR'S BADGE.

In 1863 specimens of hand writing of two men from each company were called for, with a view to selecting one of the men as regimental sergeant major. Such a method of securing a sergeant major would be considered at least odd in these days of typewriters, mimeographs, etc.

At Arkansas Post an officer on horseback (General Stuart) rode through the tangled undergrowth to a battery of 20 pounder Parrotts in action, and seeing the Forge in rear inquired "Why is that gun idle?" The man in charge replied "General, mine blacksmith shop no shoots."

An officer of the old First Battalion says: When we were brought to a halt by the Big Black, Captain Yates with his company was sent forward to try and find a ford, but finding his men were exposed to a fire from the rebel rifle pits, with

no chance for an effective return, he left his company under shelter of a low ridge of earth and made his inspection in person. On returning to his men, he heard some growling, and asking his 1st Sergeant what was wrong, he was told that the men were hungry, that they had eaten nothing since the day before, and the prospect was not encouraging. The captain took from his blouse an Army Sandwich, spread it out with some ostentation and said, "Here men, this is all I have, I had my last bite when you did, and when I can get more you shall be first served." The men looked at this display, then at each other, and one said "I am not hungry," another said, "I don't want anything to eat," and others sang out, "All right, captain, we'll follow you to h—ll."

The captain said, "When I get ready to go then I will ask you to follow me, but I don't want any more grumbling here." This is mentioned to exhibit some of the trials of a soldier's life, and to show his disposition when satisfied that he is being justly treated.

When Sherman and his troops returned from the capture of Jackson to aid in the attack upon Vicksburg, they were out of rations, and we divided with them the last we had. Our hope and dependence was upon being able to reach the river above that place. When halted in the road south of the Big Black, a dusty, hard looking man in uniform rode up in front of the battalion, dismounted, dropped down in a corner of a fence, and was soon apparently asleep. He was at once a subject of remarks, and one man said, "Look there boys, that is a pretty sight, if that was one of us drunk we would be sent to the guard-house." The officer was still so far conscious as to be able to hear and understand, and rousing himself up said, "Not drunk boys, but I am mighty tired and sleepy." He was at once recog-

YANKS 215

nized, and a shout went up, "Why that's Uncle Billy."

It was General Sherman. He was pursuaded to "move on" to a house near the river where he had a chance for an hour's rest. It has been said that the place belonged to Jeff. Davis.

Captain Yates says: "I remember that our drummerboys rigged themselves in some women's wear found in the house, and I laugh when I think of their merry masquerade. I also remember that some honey was found there, and that the festive bee left his mark on many a face."

Wonder if Judge Helm was ever there?

A few years since, I met in Tennessee the officer who was in command of the rifle pits at Black river crossing. He said he thought he could hold them, but "We moved out when you uns seemed in such a hurry to get over."

When the battalion halted on the crest of the hills in rear of Vicksburg, General Grant and Staff rode slowly past, and the General said in an ordinary tone to those near him, "Well, gentlemen, I think we may water our horses in the Mississippi to-night." Within twenty minutes a man on top of the rebel works sang out, "Hey, you d—d Yanks, you will water your horses in the Mississippi to-night, will you?"

In the assault at Vicksburg, May 19th, Sergeant Jumpertz states, that the order to commence the assault was for the whole line to start at 2 o'clock sharp. Captain Washington, watch in hand, gave the order for the battalion to start at exactly 2 o'clock, while the Volunteers on each side

of us started the words, "Are you ready," along the line of the brigade, and by the time the word-"All ready" came around, our battalion had got over the top of the hill and received the concentrated fire of the whole rebel force in front of us. Of the officers and men who bore the colors that day Color Sergeant Brown was the first killed, two others of the color guard bore it successfully until they fell, it was then secured by Captain Yates, who was almost immediately wounded, the Colors were down when a man ran up and said, "I will take the Color, sir;" the captain said, "All right, keep them to the front". The man had gone but a few yards when he fell forward on his face. Another man from the left ran up and raised the flag. Captain Ewing, crossing from the right said: "Give me the Colors." He had only time to turn to the front when he too, was wounded, Another man was killed or wounded before the flag was planted, and maintained on the parapet, from which it was ordered withdrawn at dark. Color bearers killed, 2; wounded, 5; total, 7. Comment can add nothing to the force of the above statement concerning the Colors.

After the battalion was taken as headquarter guard for General Sherman, he frequently exhibited its flag to visitors. The flag had fifty-four bullet holes and several rents made by canister.

During the fight at Collierville Lieutenant Colonel Authony, of the 66th Indiana Volunteers, approached General Sherman and in a doubtful and auxious tone informed the General that the 66th could hold the enemy back of the fort (North) and saying that, not knowing what troops these were in front (South and West) if they be able to maintain

their part? To which Sherman replied, "Colonel, they are the 13th Regulars and will hold their part, see that YOUR men don't waver."

Among the deeds of valor done at the unequal fight at Collierville is one told of Private Zinkula, of Company A, "Who, when almost surrounded and ordered to surrender, seized the rebel bayonet at his breast and crushed the skull of his nearest adversary with the butt of his musket." This statement has been verified.

Also at Collierville after the Confederates had captured the train, a sortie was made from the Fort to retake it, the Band struck up: "Rally round the flag, boys," and the charge was made to that music with a vigor that retook the train and kept it until Chalmers withdrew. This is the only known instance in the regiment in which a charge was made to music.

In a pencil note written in 1888, General Sherman said—in speaking of the flag of truce at Collierville: Chalmers' Adjutant did not personally reach me. He halted with his flag of truce about 200 yards off, when I sent my Adjutant, Colonel Dayton, and Lieutenant Colonel Anthony, 66th Indiana, who was the Commanding Officer at Collierville, and this Flag of Truce Officer made known to them General Chalmers' demand of surrender. Dayton came back to me, and I answered that we would defend ourselves, and wanted him to hold this officer in conversation as long as he could, to give me time to prepare. He did so, and in the few minutes thus gained I got off the dispatch to Corse, coming up

from Memphis (marching), backed the train to the Depot, and got the battalion into the Depot and the small earth work which had been thrown up close to the Depot. If you were there you must remember that whilst Chalmers was deploying and preparing to assault I caused to be burned every house within musket range. We had no artillery. I think Chalmers had eight guns, but don't know, anyhow he had a cross fire of artillery which damaged our train and killed some of the men.

After the desperate fight at Collierville, Sherman said, the battalion should never go into another fight as it had lost over 60 per cent of its strength in battle, which he thought was its full share.

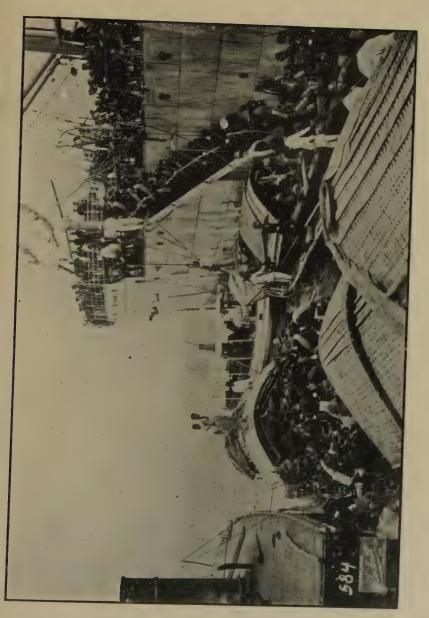
An old soldier says, that when the regiment crossed the river above Chattanooga and captured the rebel pickets, one man escaped and began shouting: "Yanks, Yanks, my God the river is full of Yanks."

When the old First Battalion was near Marysville on the march to relieve Burnside at Knoxville, Captain P. H. Sheridan, 13th Infantry, then a General Officer of Volunteers, passed with his division. On seeing the battalion he asked what troops and was answered, the 13th Regulars. As that was the regular organization to which he too belonged, he dismounted and renewed acquaintanceship, remaining until the rear of his division had passed.

Some of the older officers who were stationed at Fort Buford desire that one memory should fade into nothingness

NATIVE CARTS.





DI EMBARKING FROM TRANSPORT.

CASCOES AND LAUNCHES IN PASIG RIVER.

and that is of the night when all of them were in the sutler's store and the Indians got between them and the post. A swift legged lieutenant got by the Indians and relieved his seniors from an uncomfortable predicament.

"When Lieutenant H. M. McCawley joined, the men dubbed him: 'Johnny come lately.' He was Officer of the Guard on one occasion, 1872, at Camp Douglass, Utah., now Fort Douglass. The Quartermaster was making some repairs on the guard house. While Mac was at supper the prisoners made, with the mortar at the guard house, what was supposed from its appearance to be a grave, and put a head board with this inscription upon it: 'Sacred to the memory of Johnny come lately.' When he returned he saw it. That evening he ordered that no supper be given the prisoners, that their blankets, and in fact everything belonging to them be taken from the guard room, and saw that they had no wood for a fire during the balance of his tour. The night was extremely cold, and it is unnecessary to say that the joke was not repeated.'

"While General Morrow was in command at Camp Douglass he conceived the idea of building a lake in front of his quarters and putting a fountain in it. Lieutenant Jamar, who had just joined the regiment, was selected to draw a plan and superintend the work. He was known thereafter as "The Landscape Gardener," and the lake was known as 'Ja-Morrow Lake.' It was filled with water from a small mountain stream in the rear of the house. The work was all done by the prisoners. They had great trouble in preventing leaks in the dam, and worked on it for a long time becoming thoroughly disgusted. When we were ordered to Nebraska in 1874, one prisoner remarked: "Thank the

Lord, the old man can't take his d-n lake with him.' "

In writing of the battle of Santiago, General Alger says: The gallant Wikoff was ordered to "Hurry forward the brigade, move across the creek by the trail, put the brigade in line on the left of the trail, and begin the attack at once." As the brigade entered the narrow, winding path, the sight of the numerous dead and wounded was enough to make the stoutest heart recoil. But that sight did not restrain the onward rush of these fearless soldiers. The time that tried men's courage had arrived, but these were not the kind that blenched. Reaching the precipitous banks of the San Juan, they leaped in, wading the stream waist deep, and clambered up the west bank in sight of the enemy. Totally oblivious of his own danger, Colonel Wikoff personally directed the deployment and formation of the battle-line of the 13th Infantry, then in the lead, until a shot, passing through his body, felled him to the earth to rise no more. His men tenderly carried him to a sheltered spot in the river-bed. where he died with the roar of battle in his ears. Colonel Wikoff had been the spirit of the heroric rush through the jungle, and his personal bravery inspired his men with hope and courage. Lieutenant Colonel Worth, of the 13th Infantry, immediately assumed command of the brigade, and continued the hazardous duty of forming the line of battle, under the terrific fusillade of the enemy, who now concentrated the fire of his trenches, block-houses, and artillery upon this place. Five minutes later, Colonel Worth was shot, and Lieutenant Colonel Liscum, of the 24th, had hardly taken command, when he too, was wounded.

General Kent speaks of the Santiago campaign and of the 13th Infantry as follows:



SATURN CLUB CUP.



TOURNAMENT CUP.

The 13th Enfantry was in my command, the in Division of the 5-12 corps, in the Cuban Compaign againer Dantiago in 1898. It was one of the three Resiments composing the 3 = 13 risade which the action port in the capture of the error position called San Juan Hill, over working the city of Santings This hill was well intronence, was also corred by paralel lines of burnd win to was forther protection by a strong block house on its over , it protection the main road leading to the city. The capture of San Juan Hill was sffected by the 1st Brigade, led by The fallower gin: Hawking, and The 34 Brigade of my Division - the latter loving on a commander Killia T two by sum wounds in the advance to attack. and both Brigades lover heavily (The 13 This former capters de this Resimmer capters de the spenish colors that wand over The first. With the successful attack in the rill a righter was made from the cave ion; on my night, for help to hold their position. in extension of my own. and the 13th Out was warred to its support which willer was chrirfully obyed - The Resiment proved

its old time neard as one of the more military, evedirely & specient in the struce.

Noth regard to the attack on San Juan Hill; the English officer, sent to observe our operations in the Cuben Cumpaism, said that if on his return to England, he should tell his fellow officers, that such a position—as that captured by my command—was by frontal attack, it would hardly be he lives as possible as for myself, to my dying day. I will be proved of and thankful to the noble Risimuls that composed the 12thing

Bris- Gmi U.S.a. retirsa. Late maj. Gmi hors-Com aj Drive

The 13th Infantry was in my command, the 1st Division of the 5th Corps, in the Cuban campaign against Santiago in 1898.

It was one of the three regiments composing the 3d Brigade, which took active part in the capture of the strong position called San Juan Hill, overlooking the city of Santiago. This hill was well intrenched, was also covered by parallel lines of barbed wire and was further protected by a strong blockhouse on its crest, and it covered the main road leading to the city.

The capture of San Juan Hill was effected by the 1st Brigade, led by the gallant General Hawkins, and the 3d Brigade of my division—the latter losing one commander killed and two by severe wounds in the advance to attack—and both brigades lost heavily (the 13th Infantry, 104 men, 7 officers) and this regiment captured the Spanish colors that waved over the fort. After the successful attack on the hill, a request was made from the Cavalry Brigade on my right, for help to hold their position—in extension of my own, and the 13th Infantry was ordered to its support, which order was cheerfully obeyed. The regiment proved its old time record as one of the most military, soldierly and efficient in the service.

With regard to the attack on San Juan Hill, the English officer, sent to observe our operations in the Cuban campaign, said; that if, on his return to England, he should tell his fellow officers, that such a position—as that captured by my command—was by frontal attack, it would hardly be believed as possible.

As for myself, to my dying day, I will be proud of, and thankful to the noble regiments that composed the 1st Divi-

sion, 5th Corps.

J. FORD KENT,
Brigadier General, U. S. A., retired.
Late Major General Volunteers,
Commanding Division.

At Santiago a private of a colored regiment who was looking for sharpshooters who were hidden in the trees, soon discovered a man perched on a low branch. He was white and was clad in a United States cavalry uniform. "Who is you?" inquired the negro. "Americano," answered the man in the tree. The soldier was suspicious. "What regiment does yo' b'long to?" he asked. "The 10th," came the answer. "Well, ef yo' b'long to the 10th and yo' is a white man" said the soldier slowly, "you're jest de gemman I'se lookin' fur"—and the next minute according to the negro—"he was the deadest Spaniel dat ever breathed."

While a part of the regiment was stationed at Buffalo the cordial relations that sprang up between it and the citizens became most pleasant. The people seemed to think that the 13th had, in some way, come to belong to them and their feelings of good will found expression on every possible occasion. Ten thousand people turned out in a rain to see the companies leave for Cuba and to present them with two beautiful silk flags.

The manner in which the people of Buffalo, N. Y., welcomed the regiment back from Cuba is indicated by the following from "The Buffalo Evening Times," September 15, 1898:

## THIRTEENTH AT HOME.

All Buffalo is Proud of Your Heroic Achievements in Cuba and Lovingly Salutes You.

The Fighting Thirteenth Enthusiastically Greeted by Hundreds of Thousands of Grateful People. Buffalo's Regulars Received a Tremendous Ovation. Joyful Scenes On the Streets, At the Depot and At Fort Porter.

Welcome, Thirteenth Regiment! Amid the hoarse shrieks of a dozen locomotives, taken up, echoed and rechoed in baymouthed tones, from a score of craft in the harbor, cheered and cheered again by assembled thousands, the special train bearing the members of the 13th Infantry destined for Fort Porter, drew into the New York Central Station at 2:55 p. m.

Buffalo gave a fitting farewell to the 13th, it did itself proud in sending away and welcoming the 65th, but words cannot describe the frenzy of the people when they beheld the bronzed faces and sturdy forms of the men who fought for our country at the charge on San Juan Hill. Hats were thrown in the air, women waved wildly their handkerchiefs, men shouted until they were hoarse, everybody seemed

determined to outdo everybody else in welcoming home the men who faced death on the bloodiest battlefield of the war.

#### FORMATION OF LINE.

As soon as the men of the 13th alighted on the platform of the station they were ordered into line and marched into Exchange Street where the escort was in waiting.

## HEROES OF BATTLE WELCOMED.

But when the sunburned heroes of San Juan Hill rounded the corner at Exchange Street, enthusiasm passed all description. Few in numbers, modest in demeanor, automatons in action, looking neither to the right nor left, disdaining apparently the joyous welcome of the city, that tattered and ragged little band could not have been human if among them there was no quickening of the pulse, no kindling of the eye, no suggestion of the dearest and sweetest of sentiments, "Home, home, there is no place like home."

Why enlarge on the home coming further. It is enough to say that they were given a royal welcome all along the line of march, that on their arrival at Fort Porter they were treated to the best that loving hearts, liberal purses and willing hands could provide, and that nothing was left undone of the many things that could have been done.

So may the gallant band of fighting heroes rest and recuperate on the banks of the Niagara until each and everyone is restored to health, is the prayer of every patriotic citizen of Buffalo.

The "Buffalo Express" on September 16, 1898 had the following to say:

# THIRTEENTH HERE.

Regiment that was First at Vicksburg and at San Juan is now at Fort Porter.

#### WELCOMED BY A MULTITUDE.

Heroes of War, Returning Home to Peace, Received Honors
That Were Their Due.

Escorted by United States Volunteers and National Guard Organizations the Remainder of the Foremost Infantry Regiment of the Standing Army Marched Between Solid Walls of Humanity from the Central Station to Fort Porter.

Heroes of the Nation, baptized as such in their own blood, came home to Fort Porter yesterday. Diminished by death and emaciated by disease they marched through the throngs of thundering thousands, serenely, steadily, as they went away to war. Only those who desire to die in following the flag could have received the welcome tendered to them. The path to such a greeting leads from the plains of peace, through the wilderness of war, down to the very valley of the Shadow of Death, whence lies the way straight to the heart of the people.

They came home 177 strong. In the roster of the Army they are only a depleted Battalion of the Thirteenth United States Infantry. In the hearts of the people, they are 177 men, who if they do nothing else in all the years allotted to them, have raised their own monument to their memory as lasting as liberty. They are the Pride of the Army, the Glory of the Nation. Of all the soldiers who struggled at Santiago they bore the brunt of battle and in the victory won, their name leads all the rest. The Regular Army may be homeless save for the whole country, but for the Fighting Thirteenth, no matter where their future abiding place may be, the welcome given by Buffalo yesterday, makes this city the regiment's home until its ranks shall change and no soldier in it now, is left to tell the story.

It came home exactly as it went away, so far as plain

and unostentations bearing is concerned. It heard the booming cheers and thundering cannon. It passed the 300,000 who lined the route of march, to wave a cheer or weep a welcome.

Not a store or shop, or building on Main Street from Exchange to Chippewa was without some kind of decoration. Most of them were fronted with bunting and studded with flags. The grim business fronts common to business life, were garlanded in Old Glory. Doorways and windows were decked with festoons. Huge flags waved solemnly to and fro at intervals above the center of the street. Even chimneys and awnings and eaves were brightened with bunting. There was a double significance in such a welcoming garb. Men who were willing to die with the flag, feel at home with it on every side.

The crowd joined in a chorus of "Home, Sweet Home."

At 3:10 o'clock the men lined up as the colors went by, the dear, torn battle flags, faded and stained; how like the regiment they were, parts gone, battered in battle and worn in campaign, yet home again and doubly precious for all they endured.

A bugle sounded "Forward." Ten mounted policemen rode out, wheeling west into Exchange Street, filling it from curb to curb. Then came General Doyle, his staff close behind him.

By mere chance behind them came two horses, rough and battered, led by a soldier, burned almost black, with his rifle slung on his shoulder, his blanket hung from the neck of the horse. The crowd recognized the trio as part of the Thirteenth and instinctively burst into cheers.

Then came the 65th New York Volunteers, Colonel Welch riding at the head; the 74th was next, Colonel Fox riding at the head.

A hush of expectancy now fell on the crowd.

"Forward, Thirteenth!"

It was the cry that had led them when Major Auman gave it at the foot of bloody San Juan. It was the cry that had held them steady when the bullets beat like hail and the shells screamed like sea-gulls in the storm. It was the cry that had carried them up to the barbed wire fences, had borne them through the nets of steel, and had led them on to the crest of the hill and over the brow to a glorious victory. The trumpet repeated it. Up went the rifles, the barrels gleaming in the sunshine. Round swung the companies into columns of fours. Up the hill they went, across the bridge, through Exchange Street and out into Main Street.

Eyes filled, voices quivered as the crowd saw them. Cheers and cries. Men shouting, women sobbing, children yelling, handkerchiefs waving, flags fluttering, horns blowing, whistles tooting, bells ringing, bedlum, pandemonium, a crash of noise rising and heaving, and bursting all bounds, echoed and re-echoed, until it seemed to redouble and repeat with fiercer fury again and again.

Washington, D. C., April 20.—The non-commissioned officers and enlisted men of the Thirteenth Infantry can take to Manila the proud knowledge that for services which they rendered in the Cuban campaign, their organization is the banner one in the whole service of the United States.

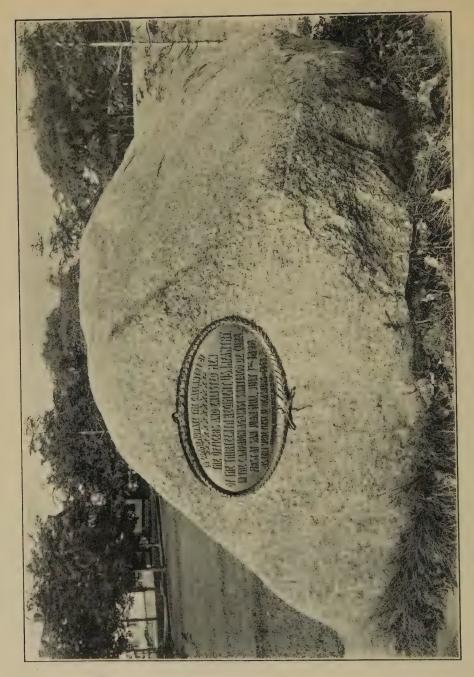
Soon after the Santiago campaign the Saturn Club of Buffalo presented the regiment with a loving cup, emblematic of the Club's sentiments for it.

The cup is a solid silver urn, 9 inches high. Grouped about the bowl are three silver figures of soldiers kneeling, with rifles aimed. On the face shown in the engraving are the words:

"TO COMMEMORATE FORTITUDE AND BRAVERY IN SANTIAGO CAMPAIGN."



WILLIAM AUMAN.
BRIGADIER GENERAL.
2d Lieut., 1st Lieut., Captain, Major, 13th Infantry
May 11, 1866 to September 7, 1900.
Lieutenant Colonel, March 11, 1901 to October 16, 1901



On another face is a representation of the assault made by the regiment on the Spanish Blockhouse at San Juan, having underneath the words: "First at San Juan, 1898." On the third face appear the following words: "Presented to the Fighting Thirteenth, by the Saturn Club of Buffalo." Around the rim of the bowl is clasped a cartridge belt full of cartridges.

Just before the regiment left for the Philippines in April, 1899, the citizens of Buffalo placed a 14 ton memorial boulder on the parade ground of Fort Porter, which was formally presented to the regiment by Mayor Diehl on behalf of the citizens. The boulder was taken from the Niagara gorge near Queenston, where the regiment had crossed in 1812 to attack the town. The boulder has a bronze tablet fastened upon it bearing these words: "To commemorate the gallantry of the officers and men of the Thirteenth Regiment, United States Infantry, in the campaign against Santiago de Cuba. First at San Juan Hill, July 1, 1898, as they were First at Vicksburg in 1863. Erected by the citizens of Buffalo in 1899."

Mayor Diehl said: "Its language is brief and simple. It only contains a suggestion of what might be said and what is in all our hearts today."

An idle story, called the Carabao story, was started from an incident that occurred on the night of June 10, 1899. The Thirteenth Infantry and two companies of another regiment were in bivouac in column of companies, the two companies mentioned being at the head. During the night a pony knocked over a stack of rifles on some men who were sleeping near the head of the column. This wakened the men and frightened the pony, and it made off among the

other sleeping forms creating some confusion among them. A sentinel hearing the noise and seeing a form which proved to be a Chino, fired at him, this roused the whole bivouac; men grabbed for their rifles and excitement was high for about a minute when the officers secured order and the camp at once resumed its usual quiet. After diligent inquiry it has been ascertained that not a man of the 13th Infantry left his company and not a rifle was lost by the regiment. It was an incident which did not reflect discredit on the companies of either regiment as each had proven its courage on many a battlefield before and after this little incident which is mentioned here solely for the purpose of adverting to an idle tale which received a thousand times as much attention as it deserved.

A retired Major General who had spoken repeatedly of the drill and instruction of the regiment, was asked to put his remarks on paper, his reply is as follows: "All my records are packed up and are at this time inaccessible, and it would be quite impossible for me to prepare the paper you wish, from my memory alone. I would be only too glad to say something in behalf of the gallant 13th Infantry, which was, as I remember it, the best instructed and best drilled regiment of infantry that I have yet seen in our army, and from it some of the very best officers we have had were taken."

Among the many general and other officers taken from the regiment should be mentioned Lieutenant Colonel S. E. Blunt and Majors Rogers Birnie and Frank Baker of the Ordnance Department. While in the regiment these officers were regarded as most capable, and the commands now being exercised by them indicate plainly their present value



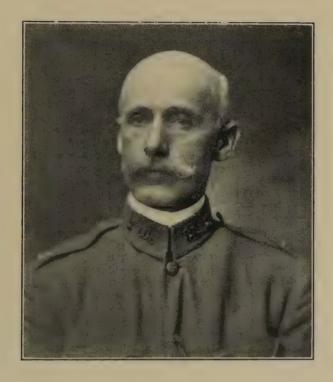
STANHOPE E. BLUNT,
LIEUT. COL., Ord. Dept.
2d Lieut., 1st Lieut., 13th Infantry, June 14, 1872 to Nov. 1, 1874.



ROGERS BIRNIE,

MAJOR, Ord. Dept.

2d Lieut., 1st Lieut., Thirteenth Infantry, June 14, 1872 to June 13, 1878.



FRANK BAKER.

MAJOR, Ord. Dept,

2d Lieut., 1st Lieut., Thirteenth Infantry, June 14, 1872 to April 18, 1879.



to the service.

Colonel Blunt's book "Rifle and Carbine Firing" was for many years the authority on target practice.

The arrest of the Louisiana legislature by the regiment then under the command of Colonel De Trobriand, on January 4, 1875, forms one of the most dramatic incidents that occurred during or after the Civil War. An outrageous piece of political intrigue had secured a puppet governor, who had a semblance of right and who secured Federal interference. The legislature was arrested in compliance with orders and an intolerable condition was brought about until the general government withdrew its support from its house of cards, when the thing collapsed and the legislature reconvened January 9, 1877.

The attachment of old soldiers for the regiment causes them to re-enlist repeatedly; the following named men have been in the Thirteenth seventeen or more years, and are now present for duty.

Sergeant Daniel Massie,	25 years.
Sergeant Ludwig Persson,	23 years.
Chief Musician Herman Trutner, Jr.,	.19 years.
Q. M. Sergeant Otto E. R. Kahn,	17 years.
Private Charles L. Finch,	17 years.

An old officer has written "We could all tell something of our experience that would amuse and instruct perhaps, which would seem intolerable egotism in print."

A recent writer has said that, "The Americans have the reputation of being a boastful people, but the recorded facts of history make exaggeration impossible."



# APPENDIX A.

LETTERS AND SKETCHES.

# APPENDIX B.

LETTERS AND ORDERS
OF
GENERAL SHERMAN.

# APPENDIX C.

Orders of General Grant and Thanks of Congress.

APPENDIX D.

ROSTERS, STATIONS, ETC.

# APPENDIX A.

# LETTERS AND SKETCHES.

Young's Point, March 30, 1863.

Lieutenant:

I received yours of March 9th in due time, but owing to an expedition up Black Bayou to rescue some half dozen gun-boats, I had no opportunity to answer sooner. I received your letter while on the march, when and where it was utterly impossible to write. We were gone eleven days. I can now only tell you in a few brief words what we did. One division (General Stuart's) went about 45 miles east and to the rear of Vicksburg to rescue some of our gun-boats, which had gone up there on Black Bayou and got hemmed in by rebel sharpshooters. We got there just in time to save them. We had a skirmish with the rebels and drove them before us from point to point. There was but one man wounded in our battalion (in the leg, badly). After we drove them off, the gun-boats began to drop down the stream slowly and we all retreated in a very orderly manner at the rate of about four miles a day. After falling back about ten miles we waited for the rebels, who were following us with a force estimated at about 8,000. We got one of the prettiest pieces of level ground that you ever saw, and there we drew our regiments up in line, expecting to give them a reception. They drove our pickets in for a short distance but for some reason best known to themselves, they did not meet us. We had about 4,000 troops with us, and about six gun-boats laying along the stream, like so many turtles on a log, a few shells from which would spread terror in almost any army.

Before we came to the aid of the gun-boats they could neither go up or down stream. Sharpshooters were posted behind trees and logs along the bank of the stream, and there was not a naval man dare show his head above the level of the boat. The stream was so narrow that they could almost board the boat from the shore. It was a terrible march, take it altogether, though I believe we accomplished all that we went for.

Lieutenant Meagher and Captain Webb reported for duty here today. I sent my money for the band several weeks ago. We are all getting along very well. I have no news of any consequence. Vicksburg is a big thing and I don't know when we will have it.

I am, sir, with high regards, your obedient servant, D. C. Irish, Captain, 13th Infantry.

Lieutenant F. E. DECOURCY,

· Newport Barracks, Ky.

HEADQUARTERS 1ST BATTALION, 13TH INFANTRY, Camp in rear of Vicksburg, Miss. May 22, 1863.

Sir:

I have the honor to notify you that the battalion was engaged in the assault on Vicksburg, Miss., on the 19th instant, in which Captain Washington received two wounds, which I fear will prove fatal. He is a prisoner in Vicksburg, Miss. Captain LaMotte being the senior officer is in command of the regiment.

The battalion had six officers wounded out of twelve and 69 enlisted men. Our colors were the first and only ones planted on the rebel works, but we could do nothing as the other regiments would not follow. We retreated at night without loss. Too much praise cannot be given to both officers and men for their gallant and heroic conduct. On the 21st the whole army advanced, with the exception of the battalion, but they did not plant their colors when we did. It took seven men to carry the battalion colors, two of whom were killed and five wounded. Names of the officers wounded: Captains Washington, (fatal); Ewing, slightly in hand; Yates, in both arms; Lieutenant Bates, right arm, since amputated; Lieutenant Little, slightly in left shoulder; Lieutenant Horr, right arm and body; Lieutenant Boies, aid to General Blair, on the 21st had his knee cap taken off by a cannon ball, he will recover. I will give you all the details as soon as received. Captain Yorke and recruits arrived just in time for the fight. Two of the recruits were killed and others wounded. You

must excuse this rough detail as I have not time at present for any other. You cannot expect returns to be forwarded promptly as our communication is not open. Captain Ewing commands the battalion.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. MEAGHER, 1st Lieutenant, 13th Infantry, Adjutant, 1st Battalion.

To

F. E. DECOURCY, 1st Lieutenant, Adjutant, 13th Infantry, Newport Barracks, Ky.

From an old account of the First Battalion, the following is taken: I am not competent to describe the fortifications which had been erected for the protection of Vicksburg. In the first place nature came to the aid of the Confederate engineers. A line of almost continuous bluffs, densely covered with timber, extended from the river above, over three miles to the rear; while for the rest of the distance around the city to the river below, there was elevated ground. with timber on the crest, and gullies and ravines in front. Vicksburg was known to be one of the most important strategical points in the Confederacy; and for upwards of two years the most skillful military engineers had been engaged in utilizing, to the utmost, the advantages so opportunely furnished by nature. A series of forts, stockades and breast-works, had been erected on the ridge described. The hill-sides sloping outward were so irregular and broken as to render it impossible for an assaulting column to preserve the semblance of a line of battle, and extremely difficult for it to progress at all: while it would necessarily be exposed to a continuous and sweeping fire of artillery and musketry. General Sherman in his foreign tour, subsequent to the war, had occasion to examine the position at Sebastopol, which the combined armies of three great nations failed for months to capture. After this examination, the General says: "Without hesitation, I declare that (the rebel position) at Vicksburg to have been the more difficult of the two." It is certainly true that during the rebellion no troops of either army, Union or Confederate, were called upon to perform a more herculean task than the capture of Vicksburg by direct assault. Upon these works, defended by thirty-five thousand Confederate veterans, a part of the Union army, including the

Thirteenth Infantry were ordered to charge. In our minds the picture of that desperate assault is more deeply engraven than any other event of our eventful lives. Coolly and calmly the battalion, commanded by the brave and lamented Washington, started down the slope of Walnut Hills, its colors flying in the breeze, and its line almost as perfect as if upon dress parade. When the ascent of the other slope, with the rebel works at its summit began, a line of battle could no longer be preserved; but the flag steadily advanced, and each man earnestly strove to keep within its shadow. A moment previous to the command "Forward," Color Sergeant Brown, of Company C. addressed Captain Yates, who commanded the color company, as follows: "Captain, where is my position, in the line or advance of it?". The response was: "Sergeant, you can see a little of what is before us; we shall not be able to preserve much of a line, but the flag must be the first up." The brave soldier answered: "Sir, it shall be, if I live." "At the bottom of the ravine, (I quote the language of Captain Yates) the old flag was yards in advance of anyone, until the gallant fellow fell under its folds." Upon that frowning slope, amid exploding shells, and facing a deadly fire of musketry, and grape and canister, the little band slowly made its way. No sooner did the flag go down with one of its bearers than it was seized and borne aloft and onward by another. Rapidly the ranks were depleted, until ten, twenty, thirty, forty per cent, of the whole battalion had fallen; still no order came to halt, and the broken column pressed bravely onward. Not more hopeless was the charge of the Light Brigade at Balaklava. Regiments to the right and left, composed of troops as heroic as any the war produced, unwilling longer to breast the deadly leaden storm, stopped and took such shelter as the ground afforded, until covered by the friendly shades of night, it might be possible to fall back without increased exposure. But the flag of the Thirteenth steadily moved onward and upward; nor did it halt until it floated from the rebel parapet, where Sergeant Nelson, the last of the color guard, assisted by Lieutenant Little, had planted it. Further, flesh and blood could not go; no human being could scale that parapet and live for a single instant. Even then the shattered battalion, in seeming desperation, refused to yield an inch of ground; its exposed position in the ditch, and on the dangerous embankment outside, was firmly held, though the air grew dark with smoke and fragments from exploding hand grenades and shells, thrown over by the enemy. Finally night closed in upon the scene and the survivors under orders from the

commanding General, withdrew to a place of safety. Over half of the commissioned officers, (eight out of fifteen) had fallen, Captain Washington and Lieutenant Boies receiving wounds from which they died, (the former on the field of battle, and the latter a few weeks subsequently at the Marine Hospital, Chicago, while undergoing the trying ordeal of a second amputation of his wounded leg near the hip). At roll-call that night forty-three and three-tenths per cent of the enlisted men, who were present in the morning, failed to answer; yet among the absentees there was not one prisoner of war, nor a single soldier reported missing. One-third of them had attended their last roll-call on earth, and the remainder were in the hands of the division surgeons, or lying helpless upon the sanguinary field.

It is impossible to speak of every man worthy of personal mention. Captain Washington received two wounds. Captain Yates had both arms shattered. Lieutenant Bates, whose arm was that night amoutated, unmindful of his own sufferings, distributed water and spoke brave words of comfort to the more helpless wounded about him. Another lieutenant while being carried from the field, bleeding from five different wounds, in answer to a question, said: "Yes, I am badly hurt: but I am worth several dead men vet: I shall live and serve with you again." These words, I am glad to say, proved prophetic; for, after lingering months at the very gates of death, he recovered, went back to duty, and earned honorable promotion.\* When Washington received his mortal wound and fell, the hot rays of the afternoon sun beat mercilessly upon him. A sergeant threw down his musket, and heedless of the storm of lead, in full view of the enemy, coolly gathered bushes and built a rude arbor over the dving officer. All of the color guard save one had fallen, and he held the regimental colors, when a private, a recruit who joined the battalion that very morning and whose name I regret I am unable to give, grasped the National flag, faced the rebel works, waved it in the air. and in a moment fell forward upon it, shot through the head. Then Captain Ewing, who succeeded Washington in command, seized and held it aloft; but scarcely had he done so when a ball severed, or partially severed his finger and the staff. Private Kearns, of Company H, received five wounds, and had four bones broken.

When the detail to bring off the wounded and bury the dead were

<sup>\*—</sup>This conversation was held at the time, on the ground, between Lieut. Horr and myself.—Helm.

searching in the darkness for Washington's body, a voice from the rebel works announced that their search would be of no avail. Captain Washington had fallen so near the works that the rebels came out after the assault and took him inside, whether dead or still living we do not know; but if the latter, it could have been at longest only for an hour or two. His body was never again seen by any of the battalion; whatever sepulture it received was at rebel hands, and his burial place is to this day unknown.

The Thirteenth was not permitted the pleasure of entering the captured city. Sunrise on the morning of July 5th found it in column with the rest of Blair's division, faced toward the east. At Black river, the division, with other re-enforcing troops, joined Sherman's army, and the pursuit of Johnston at once began. I shall not dwell upon the privations endured on that short but terrible march. The July sun beat down with a heat intenser than the army had ever known before. The dust in the roads was so deep that a marching regiment or battery, twenty or thirty yards distant, was wholly invisible. All wells, small streams, springs, and ponds, for miles on either side of the roads had been polluted, by the retreating rebels, with carcasses of dead and decaying animals, Men by the score suffered from sunstroke, the most careful precautions were commanded, and whole companies at times, left the moving column to seek refuge in the shade of adjoining timber. Fortunately these hardships soon ended. On the 10th of July it became apparent that the enemy had taken position within his works surrounding the Capital of Mississippi. As the battalion marched up the Vicksburg road, the first regiment in column, shells began dropping and exploding to the right and left. A solid shot from the sixty-four pound siege gun, that was afterwards captured, whizzed by in uncomfortable proximity; and "Old Baldy," as we affectionately called Captain Smith, who was in command, quietly remarked: "The ball has opened!" The battalion at once deployed in line of battle to the left of the road, joining the Sixth and Eighth Missouri, who that morning constituted the skirmish line. Ere long it reached the edge of a clearing on the opposite side of which were the rebel works bristling with rebel guns. Scarcely had position been taken, when Private Eaton, of Company H, fell, pierced through the brain by a ball from the rifle of a rebel sharpshooter, the first man killed in line of battle at Jackson. During the next few days operations preparatory to a siege were carried on. In these, with the exception of two companies, who were posted at Sherman's head-quarters a short distance in the rear, the battalion bore an active part. We have hardly forgotten the cannonade to which for an hour we had listened. In a shallow rifle-pit, advanced some distance beyond brigade batteries on the right and left, and immediately in front of the fort containing the siege gun mentioned, and other guns, we lay for upwards of an hour, with the shot and shell from the fort and batteries screeching above our heads; while more than a hundred guns along the line belched forth their destructive missiles. Neither have we forgotten the unsuccessful charge with its ringing cheer, made by rebel troops a few hundred yards to the right, in their desperate effort to break through and escape upon the Mobile road; or the still more unfortunate counter-charge by Lauman's division, in which over six hundred Union soldiers were left dead and wounded upon the field.

At Jackson the first news of Gettysburg was received. As the glorious message was read to the different regiments along the line, the air vibrated for miles with the triumphant cheers of over thirty thousand rejoicing soldiers. On the very day and hour when Grant dictated his terms of surrender at Vicksburg, the Grand Old Army of the Potomac had just achieved an equally significant victory over the supposed invincible legions of Lee. It required no prophetic vision to realize that THESE were the decisive victories of the war. On the morning of July 4, 1863, the fate of the Confederacy was sealed. After that day, it was only a question of time when the rebellious forces must everywhere lay down their arms.

The siege of Jackson did not fairly begin. At daylight on July 16th, it was found that Johnston had evacuated, passing out by the only avenue of escape that remained to him, and was in full retreat. The Thirteenth was one of the first regiments to enter the abandoned city. It assisted in capturing rebel prisoners, about one thousand of whom were taken. Its total loss before Jackson was slight, being one man killed and four wounded. Then followed a period of rest at Camp Sherman near the Big Black, where the battalion acted as the General's headquarter guard. I say this was a period of rest, but the men were kept busily employed with guard duties, battalion and company drills, inspections, and the usual camp policing. While here our magnificent and matchless regimental brass band, under the leadership of Bandmaster Clarke, which played so beautifully, and widely attracted so much attention, joined the regiment. Here it was, also.

that the General's family visited him, and we began to entertain the affection for them which we already felt for the illustrious husband and father. We learned to appreciate Mrs. Sherman as a perfect representative of the purest and noblest type of American womanhood. I need not recall the soothing influence of her presence in the battalion hospital, or those delicacies in the shape of long untasted, but by no means forgotten, vegetables we all enjoyed through her opportune and kind thoughtfulness. She it was who presented us with a new and beautiful flag, bearing the inscriptions previously awarded, including, "First at Vicksburg." At Camp Sherman the old and tattered banner was finally furled upon its shattered staff. It should to-day be in the custody of the regiment, the most sacred trust within its keeping. Our story is an heritage that will be cherished by the officers and men of the Thirteenth Infantry for generations to come. It will stimulate in them and in other soldiers of this great Republic, a purer and loftier devotion to the holy cause for which we fought and suffered, and for which so many of our comrades died.

But the services of Sherman and his veterans were too valuable to permit of long repose. "The Father of Waters now flowed unvexed to the sea," and this part of their work was finished. Yet the Union cause in other fields sadly needed their aid. When General Grant took command of the Army of the Cumberland, then besieged at Chattanooga, and on the verge of starvation, the 15th Corps was ordered to the rescue. On the 27th of September the battalion broke \* camp and marched to Vicksburg. There it embarked for Memphis on board the Steamer Atlantic, which also carried the General, his family and staff. The Atlantic was the finest and fastest steamer in the fleet; next to her in these respects was the Jennie Deans. The latter left Vicksburg several hours before the former. After a time the Atlantic some distance astern hove in sight of the Jennie Deans. Then commenced an exciting race. Great volumes of thick, black smoke rolled from the huge stacks of the respective boats and trailed far behind reaching to the water's surface. The tall, nervous, soldierly figure of General Blair moved swiftly back and forth on the hurricane deck of the Jennie Deans, controlled by the same resistless and contagious enthusiasm that always inspired his conduct in battle. Those two splendid regiments, the Sixth and Eighth Missouri, caught the spirit of the occasion, and cheer upon cheer resounded from the decks of the Jennie Deans whenever she seemed to gain a few yards.

For an hour intense excitement prevailed. Strange as it may seem, some of the men *worked* without orders, and the grimy stokers were surprised by the voluntary aid of strong re-enforcements. Finally, when the Atlantic slowly but surely drew up beside and then passed her rival, our feelings of relief and satisfaction were not wholly unlike those experienced after a sharp and successful skirmish with the enemy.

On the 16th, the Fifteenth Corps' famous march from Corinth to Chattanooga began, a forced march of three hundred and fifty miles and one of the longest in history. The Army of the Cumberland was in danger, and must be rescued. Storms and mud and swollen streams were encountered, but no such words as "discouragement" or "failure" ever found their way into the vocabulary of either Sherman or his men. Surmounting all obstacles with incredible celerity, these ragged and bronzed veterans reached the beleaguered army, and opened the great battle, grandly fighting the part assigned to them. On account of losses recently suffered, the Thirteenth was held in reserve on the battlefield. Thus, while spectators of Hooker's magnificent contest on the rugged sides and summit of Lookout Mountain, of Sherman's brave and persistent struggle at the left of Mission Ridge, and of the splendid charge of the Army of the Cumberland led by Sheridan and Wood in the center, the battalion was denied the privilege of joining the assaulting lines. It was not, however, forbidden the pleasure of pursuing Bragg. Heavy skirmishes took place between the 15th Corps and the retreating rebels at Chickamauga Station and Graysville. At the latter point the pursuit was discontinued, and we had reason to expect at least a few days of rest. this expectation was not to be realized. Another Federal army was besieged at Knoxville, and was supposed to be on the verge of starvation. Unless succor came within four or five days it was believed that this army must surrender. The selection by General Grant of the 15th Corps for the duty of rescuing Burnside was a genuine surprise. But I suppose the General thought that "one good turn deserved another." He probably reasoned that having made a forced march of three hundred and fifty miles and assisted the Army of the Cumberland out of its dilemma, this corps deserved the privilege of making another forced march of one hundred and thirty miles and helping another Union army out of a still more awkward predicament. Upon further reflection, I think it is not strange, after all, that Grant chose for this work his most trusted lieutenant and the men who had proven themselves as indifferent to the fatigue of marching, as they were valiant on the field of battle. The confidence was not misplaced; the march was made and Burnside was saved. That the result was attained without a serious engagement does not detract from the credit deserved. The stuff that armies are made of is demonstrated quite as much by their marches and the natural obstacles overcome, as by their conduct in battle. MacDonald's and Napoleon's daring passages of the Alps reflected no less glory upon the legions of France than they won on the bloody fields of Austerlitz and Marengo.

From Marysville, a point within fifteen miles of Knoxville, the battalion with other troops was recalled. A series of marches and counter-marches followed without any important engagement or incident. Most of us doubtless remember the night march from Chattanooga to Bridgeport, in which we came so near beating Sherman and his steamboat. I do not know that we deserved much credit for outtraveling one of the steamers then in use on the Tennessee; but the feat of covering five and thirty miles in a mountainous country, between sunset and sunrise, is certainly worthy of mention. Finally, on January 5, 1864, the battalion arrived at Huntsville, Alabama. During several succeeding months it enjoyed a well earned and much needed rest. In April, at the instance of General Sherman, it was sent to Nashville. Here its specific duty was to guard Sherman's headquarters in the city. But now and then it also enjoyed the doubtful pleasure of patrolling Smoky Row and other unsavory precincts of Nashville. A detail of fifty men performed the sad service of escorting the remains of the beloved and lamented McPherson by way of Nashville, Louisville and Cincinnati to his early home and final resting place at Clyde, Ohio. In the battle of Nashville the battalion. as on all other occasions, did its duty well. But, while not held in reserve as at Mission Ridge, it occupied a portion of the line which the assaulting rebel columns failed to reach. As a consequence, therefore, it had but little opportunity to display the qualities which had distinguished its conduct in other sanguinary struggles. engagement closed the Thirteenth's active service in the field. For some time thereafter it remained at Nashville performing the various duties assigned to it. On the 8th day of August, 1865, it stacked arms on the parade ground at Jefferson Barracks, whence four years before it went forth to perform its appointed work in the great civil war.

HEADQUARTERS 1ST BATTALION, 13TH U. S. INFANTRY, Camp Sherman, Nashville, Tenn., May 21, 1865.

Lieutenant C. S. NEWLIN, Adjutant, 13th U. S. Infantry, Camp Dennison, Ohio.

Sir:

In compliance with instructions from the Headquarters, 13th Infantry, dated May 13th, 1865, I have the honor to report the following as the battles and engagements in which this battalion has taken a part, since its organization, viz:

Chickasaw Bayou, Miss., December 29, 1862;
Arkansas Post, Ark., January 11, 1863;
Rolling Fork, Miss., March 22, 1863;
Hayne's Bluff, Miss., May 1, 1863;
Champion Hills, Miss., May 16, 1863;
Vicksburg, (attack on) Miss., May 19, 1863;
Siege of Vicksburg, Miss., May 20 to July 4, 1863;
Jackson, Miss., July 10, 1863;
Collierville, Tenn., October 11, 1863;
Mission Ridge, Tenn., November 24-25, 1863.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. CLINTON,
Major, 13th Infantry.



Commanding 1st Battalion.

#### APPENDIX B.

LETTERS AND ORDERS

OF

GENERAL SHERMAN.

#### HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING,

Thirteenth Army Corps,
Steamer Forrest Queen, December 23, 1862.
To Commanders of Divisions, Generals F. Steele, George W.

Morgan, A. J. Smith, and M. L. Smith.

With this I hand to each of you a copy of a map, compiled from the best sources, and which in the main is correct. It is the same used by Admiral Porter and myself. Complete military success can only be accomplished by united action on some general plan, embracing usually a large district of country. In the present instance, our object is to secure the navigation of the Mississippi River and its main branches, and to hold them as military channels of communication and for commercial purposes. The river, above Vicksburg, has been gained by conquering the country to its rear, rendering its possession by our enemy useless and unsafe to him, and of great value to us. But the enemy still holds the river from Vicksburg to Baton Rouge, navigating it with his boats, and the possession of it enables him to connect his communications and routes of supply, east and west. To deprive him of this will be a severe blow, and if done effectually, will be of great advantage to us, and probably the most decisive act of the war. To accomplish this important result we are to act our part

—an important one of the great whole. General Banks, with a large force, has re-enforced General Butler in Louisiana, and from that quarter an expedition, by water and land, is coming northward. General Grant, with the Thirteenth Army Corps, of which we compose the right wing, is moving southward. The naval squadron (Admiral Porter) is operating with his gunboat fleet by water, each in perfect harmony with the other.

General Grant's left and center were at last accounts approaching the Valabusha, near Grenada, and the railroad to his rear, by which he drew his supplies, was reported to be seriously damaged. This may disconcert him somewhat, but only makes more important our line of operations. At the Yalabusha General Grant may encounter the army of General Pemberton, the same which refused him battle on the line of the Tallahatchie, which was strongly fortified; but, as he will not have time to fortify it, he will hardly stand there: and, in that event, General Grant will immediately advance down the high ridge between the Big Black and Yazoo, and will expect to meet us on the Yazoo and receive from us the supplies which he needs, and which he knows we carry along. Parts of this general plan are to co-operate with the naval squadron in the reduction of Vicksburg: to secure possession of the land lying between the Yazoo and Big Black: and to act in concert with General Grant against Pemberton's forces, supposed to have Jackson, Mississippi, as a point of concentration. Vicksburg is doubtless very strongly fortified, both against the river and land approaches. Already the gunboats have secured the Yazoo up for twenty-three miles, to a fort on the Yazoo at Havne's Bluff, giving us a choice for a landing-place at some point up the Yazoo below this fort, or on the island which lies between Vicksburg and the present mouth of the Yazoo.

But, before any actual collision with the enemy, I purpose, after our whole land-force is rendezvoused at Gaines' Landing, Arkansas, to proceed in order to Milliken's Bend, and there dispatch a brigade, without wagons or any incumbrances whatever, to the Vicksburg and Shreveport Railroad, to destroy that effectually, and to cut off that fruitful avenue of supply; then to proceed to the mouth of the Yazoo, and after possessing ourselves of the latest and most authentic information from naval officers now there, to land our whole force on the Mississippi side, and then to reach the point where the Vicksburg and Jackson Railroad crosses the Big Black; after which to attack Vicks-

burg by land, while the gunboats assail it by water. It may be necessary, (looking to Grant's approach) before attacking Vicksburg, to reduce the battery at Hayne's Bluff first, so as to enable some of the lighter gunboats and transports to ascend the Yazoo and communicate with General Grant. The detailed manner of accomplishing all these results will be communicated in due season, and these general points are only made known at this time, that commanders may study the maps, and also that in the event of non-receipt of orders, all may act in perfect concert by following the general movement, unless specially detached.

You all now have the same map, so that no mistakes or confusion need result from different names of localities. All possible preparations as to wagons, provisions, axes, and intrenching tools, should be made in advance, so that when we do land there will be no want of them. When we begin to act on shore, we must do the work quickly and effectually. The gunboats under Admiral Porter will do their full share, and I feel every assurance that the army will not fall short in its work

Division commanders may read this to regimental commanders, and furnish brigade commanders a copy. They should also cause as many copies of the map to be made on the same scale as possible, being very careful in copying the names.

The points marked e and g (Allan's and Mount Albans) are evidently strategical points that will figure in our future operations, and these positions should be well studied.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. T. SHERMAN, Major General.

#### HEADQUARTERS RIGHT WING.

Army of the Tennessee, Steamer Forrest Queen, Milliken's Bend. January 4, 1863.

General Orders,

No. 1.

Pursuant to the terms of General Orders, No. 1, made this day by Major General McClernand, the title of our army ceases to exist and constitutes in the future the Army of the Mississippi; composed of two Army Corps, one to be commanded by Brigadier General G. W. Morgan and the other by myself.

In relinquishing command of the right wing of the Army of the Tennessee and restricting my authority to my own corps, I desire to express to all commanders, to the soldiers and officers recently operating before Vicksburg, my hearty thanks for the zeal, alacrity and courage manifested by them on all occasions.

We failed in accomplishing one great purpose of our movement, the capture of Vicksburg. But we were but a part of a *whole*.

Ours was but one part of a combined movement in which others were to assist, we were on time, unforeseen contingencies must have delayed the others, we have destroyed the Shreveport Road, we have attacked the defences of Vicksburg and pushed the attack as far as prudence would justify and having found it too strong for our single column, we have drawn off in good order and in good spirits for any new move.

A new commander is now here to lead you, he is chosen by the President of the United States, who is charged by our Constitution to maintain and defend it and he has the undoubted right to select his own agents. I know that all good officers and soldiers will give him the same hearty support and cheerful obedience they have heretofore given me.

There are honors enough in reserve for all and work enough too.

Let each do his appropriate part and our Nation must in the end
emerge from this dire conflict—purified and ennobled by the fires

which now test its strength and purity.

All officers of the General Staff not attached to my person will hereafter report in person and by letter to Major General McClernaud, commanding the Army of Mississippi on board the Steamer Tigress at our rendezvous at Gaines' Landing and at Montgomery's Point.

By order of Major General W. T. SHERMAN,

J. H. HAMMOND,

Official: O. MADER,

A. A. G.

Official: D. S. PARKER,

A. A. A. G.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTEENTH ARMY CORPS, Camp before Vicksburg, January 26, 1863.

General Orders:

No. 7.

The Commanding General of the Fifteenth Army Corps now expects every officer and man of his corps to be a soldier—watchful, careful of his own personal wants and safety, and jealous of the safety, honor and name of his regiment and corps. Nothing so elevates the character of an Army and gives it health, compactness and ability to strike strong blows as guard duty well performed.

Our camps must be enclosed by close lines of armed and vigilant sentinels and outside of them a chain of pickets and supports, according to the nature of the ground. We are threatened day and night by as intelligent, desperate and cunning an enemy as ever existed and if we make a single mistake, or neglect to guard any point, advantage will surely be taken of it and it will cost us lives. The First Division will guard the space from Mrs. Grove's house across the swamp to Biggs' Plantation and up the levee to the old gate post near Ewing's present site. The Second Division will guard from that same point up the levee to the canal, along the canal to the upper levee and along it to Mrs. Grove's house. The First Division will picket down the river. habitually to Johnsons' Plantation and send scouts as much farther as from time to time the Division Commander may order and the Second Division will picket up towards Vicksburg as close as possible. so as to watch every movement of the enemy. These guards and pickets must be regularly detailed and posted daily and no volunteering will be allowed. Commanders of Divisions and Brigades may send select scouts to do particular work, but the guard duty must be a positive detail with men and officers responsible all the time. Details for guard will be by companies embracing officers and men and no one will be excused but the sick, regularly reported at the sick call by the Regimental Surgeon, and the company cooks and teamsters. When a company is detailed for regular guard it will be announced by the Adjutant publicly, in orders on parade, the evening previous. One fifth of the command will be habitually on guard, viz: two companies per regiment. These will be divided into Brigade guard and Division guard and every morning at 9 o'clock there will be a regular Brigade guard mounting, when companies detailed will be assembled at the place appointed by the Brigadier. Inspected by the Brigade Officer of the Day and then marched to their post. The Division Officer of the Day will be responsible that the Brigade Guards of the Division are properly posted and that their chains of sentinels connect. All Officers of the Day for the Brigades, Divisions and Corps

must be announced the day before in orders; must be mounted, sash worn, so as to distinguish them and must give their whole time to their duties. An Officer of the Day represents his Commanding Officer and for the time being, commands the guard in his name. Brigade Officers of the Day are charged with the actual posting of guard and sentinels, subject to instructions from the Division Officer of the Day, and he subject to the General Officer of the Day from the Corps. Colonels will form the Roster for the Corps d' Armee, Lieutenant Colonels for the Divisions and Majors for the Brigades. Regimental guards and details are subordinate for the protection of their own camps and not for the defence of the army. There will be a continnous chain of sentinels along the levee and canal with advanced videttes close to the river's edge and along the road from Groves to Biggs. Sentine's must at all times be fully equipped and supplied with forty rounds of ammunition, must walk their post and actually notice all movements of any enemy or irregularities within.

They must be carefully instructed that they have absolute power and must enforce the standing and special orders of the camp against offenders, no matter what their rank or station may be, they must watch the levee and give timely notice of any danger or break or overflow, watch the batteries of the enemy and give notice of any dangerous shots or shells at night. They must have the countersign and allow no one to pass without it. They must challenge all parties approaching in a clear, sharp voice, but not with too much noise. Sentinels must be treated with the utmost respect, must be carefully and minutely instructed and relieved at least every two hours and then allowed four hours rest. No fires are allowed to sentinels. Guards and supports must be conveniently posted. Must have their belts on and muskets close at hand, they can have fires in a sheltered place.

In case a regiment is ordered to march away or in case of battles the Officer of the Day will send the detail to its regiment, but in case a regiment is simply detailed for work, the guard for the day and night before are excused. In all details by companies and regiments the officers must invariably go along with their men—this rule is invariable. Officers will frequently be examined by their superiors on the duties of guard, sentinel, etc., as prescribed by Army Regulations and if found ignorant will be reported by Colonels to the respective Governors of States that they be not promoted or advanced in their profession.

By order of Major General W. T. SHERMAN,

J. H. HAMMOND,

Official: C. McDonald,

A. A. G.

Official: Nelson Patterson,

Lt. & A. D. C.

# HEADQUARTERS FIFTEENTH ARMY CORPS, Hawkinson's Plantation, Miss., May 9, 1863.

General Orders

No. 31.

The General Commanding has reason to notice a few things to which he invites general attention on the part, not only of the Commanders, but of the men themselves.

- I. All know the difficulty of hauling and ferrying provisions to Grand Gulf and that this army, must in measure, subsist on the enemy, but every effort has been made, and will be made to bring bread, salt, coffee and sugar to the depot at Grand Gulf. Brigade Commissaries will forage the country and try to keep on hand, beef, mutton, calves and hogs, kill and issue them in a fair ratio, corn can also be gathered and each wagon should always have one day's feed, and at all halts at noon, or when roads are to be repaired, horses should be allowed to browse on the grass or corn-fields, but the men themselves must be made to understand the absolute necessity of economizing provisions; they should think of the day after to-morrow rather than of the day.
- II. Every useless person should be sent at once to the rear, if any Surgeon or Brigade Quartermaster finds a negro man or woman riding a horse, not the private property of some officer entitled to a spare horse by law, he may seize the horse and appropriate it to the use of some sick or tired soldier.
- III. Any teamster who hauls in his wagon a negro woman or lazy idler at a time when men are on short rations should be severely punished. If a soldier, he should be sent to his company, if a negro or a hired citizen, be dismissed and sent back at the order of the Brigadier.
- IV. All negro women or idlers, white or black, must be sent back to Grand Gulf today.
  - V. No men are allowed to wander from their color lines unless

detailed as a regular foraging party, armed and provided for the Brigade Commanders may send out foraging parties; Division Commanders may send back wagon and pack teams to Grand Gulf for provisions and ammunition.

VI. Every officer and man must at all hours be ready to spring to their arms and form their rank to meet an enemy, to which end Brigade Commanders should acquaint themselves familiarly with the topography of the neighborhood, its roads and fields, streams, woods, etc., etc.

By order of Major General W. T. SHERMAN,

R. M. SAWYER,

Official: E. E. FURBER,

A. A. G.

A. A. A. G.

#### HEADOUARTERS FIFTEENTH ARMY CORPS, Camp before Vicksburg, Miss., May 21, 1863.

General Orders

No. -

In addition to the details set forth in General Orders No. - from Headquarters, Department of Tennessee, the following is added, General Blair's and Tuttle's divisions will assault along the main road by the flank, the head of column preceded by a selected or volunteer storming party of about 150 men.

The skirmishers along the whole front, will, during the night advance within 100 yards of the enemy's works, and will, with the spade or axe prepare pits or fallen trees, so as to give them cover from which to kill artillerists who attempt to load the guns, also to keep down the fire of the enemy's infantry in the rifle pits during the assault. As soon as the head of column is seen to enter the works. these skirmishers will hastily scale the works and fire upon the enemy and drive him as far as possible.

The artillery will collect all the ammunition they can, close at hand, and will begin at daylight to fire upon the enemy's sally-port. the bastions, and batteries that have a fire on the ground over which the column must pass, firing with great care and precision, reserving in their caissons if possible 100 rounds of canister and shrapnel for service after passing the parapet.

No wagons of any kind will attend the assaulting columns, but

as soon as the infantry has passed inside, the artillery will follow, and after the artillery, the ambulances and ammunition wagons, one to a regiment. No other wagons will enter the enemy's lines until we are in full possession of Vicksburg, and notice is given Division Commanders to call up their wagons.

Officers will assault on foot, but may have their horses brought to them inside by their servants as soon as the troops have passed in.

General Steele's Division will in a like manner attack by any route he may select, the one to the front of Thayer being suggested. Each column will attack by the watch and not depend upon signals. All must presume that others are doing their best, and do their full share.

As soon as the enemy gives way he must be pushed to the very heart of the city where he must surrender.

There is another valley or bayou on the other side of the one now separating us from the enemy. If the enemy retreats across that bayou our troops must follow at their heels and not permit them to rally in an interior work.

The General now looks to his corps to give the world the signal example, of steady courage and its result, success. We must have Vicksburg, and most truly have we earned it by former sacrifices and labor.

By order of Major General W. T. Sherman,

R. M. SAWYER,

Official: W. D. GREEN, A. A. G.

A. A, G,

Official; E. E. FURBER, A. A. A. G.

### HEADQUARTERS FIFTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

Walnut Hills, Miss., June 2, 1863.

Major General U. S. GRANT, Present:

Dear General:

I would most respectfully suggest that you use your personal influence with President Lincoln to accomplish a result on which it may be the ultimate peace and security of our country depends. I mean his use of the draft to fill up our old regiments. I see by the public journals that a draft is to be made, and that 100,000 men are to be

assigned to fill up the old regiments, and 200,000 to be organized as new troops.

I do not believe that Mr. Lincoln, or any man, would at this critical period of our history, repeat the fatal mistakes of last year. Taking this army as a fair sample of the whole, what is the case? The regiments do not average 300 men, nor did they exceed that strength last fall. When the new regiments joined us in November and December, their rolls contained about 900 names, whereas now their ranks are even thinner than the older organizations. All who deal with troops, in fact instead of theory know that the knowledge of the little details of camp life is absolutely necessary to keep men alive. New regiments, for want of this knowledge, have measles, mumps. diarrhoea, and the whole catalogue of infantile diseases; whereas the same number of men, distributed among the older regiments, would learn from the sergeants and corporals and privates the art of taking care of themselves, which would actually save their lives and preserve their health against the host of diseases that invariably attack the new regiments. Also recruits, distributed among older companies, catch up, from close and intimate contact, a knowledge of drill, the care and use of arms, and all the instructions which otherwise it would take months to impart. The economy too, should recommend the course of distributing all the recruits as privates to the old regiments. but these reasons appear to me so plain that it is ridiculous for me to point them out to you, or even to suggest them to an intelligent civilian. I am assured by many that the President does actually desire to support and sustain the army, and that he desires to know the wishes and opinions of the officers who serve in the woods instead of in the "salon." If so, you would be listened to.

It will take at least 600 good recruits per regiment to fill up the present army to the proper standard. Taking one thousand as the number of regiments in actual existence, this would require 600,000 recruits. It may be the industrial interests of the country will not authorize such a call. But how much greater the economy to make an army and fight out this war at once?

See how your success is checked by the want of prompt and adequate re-enforcements to guard against a new enemy gathering to our rear.

Could your regiments be filled up to even the standard of 700 men for duty, you would be content to finish quickly and well, the

work so well begun. If a draft be made, and the men be organized into new regiments, instead of filling up the old, the President may satisfy a few aspiring men, but will prolong the war for years, and allow the old regiments to die of natural exhaustion.

I have several regiments who have lost honestly in battle and by disease more than half their original men, and the wreck, or remainder, with colonel, lieutenant-colonel, major, ten captains, etc., and a new squad of men, reminds us of the army of Mexico—all officers and no men.

It would be an outrage to consolidate these old, tried and veteran regiments, and bring in the new and comparatively worthless bodies. But fill up our present ranks, and there is not an officer or man of this army but would feel renewed hope and courage to meet the struggles before us. I regard this matter as more important than any other that could possibly arrest the attention of President Lincoln, and it is for this reason that I ask you to urge it upon him at this auspicious time. If adopted, it would be more important than the conquest of Vicksburg and Richmond together, as it would be a victory of common sense over the popular fallacies that have ruled and almost ruined our country.

With great respect, etc., W. T. Sherman.

#### HEADQUARTERS FIFTEENTH ARMY CORPS, Camp Walnut Hills, Miss., June 9, 1863.

General Orders

No. 44.

To prevent communication between the enemy, now closely invested at Vicksburg, and their friends and adherents without, the following rules must be observed on the North Front.

A continuous chain of sentinels must extend from the Mississippi tiver to the main Jackson roads, along our front trenches. These sentinels will act as sharpshooters or pickets, and must be posted daily, and be instructed, that no human being must pass into or out of Vicksburg, unless on strictly military duty, or as prisoners.

These sentinels must connect, one with another the whole line, but Division Commanders may prescribe the posts, so that the length of line for each sentinel, will depend on its nature.

All the ground, no matter how seeming impracticable must be watched. The reserves and reliefs will be by Brigades or Divisions, according to the nature of the ground, but the post of his reserve must be known to each sentinel and be within call.

- 1st. General Steele will be held responsible for the front from the Mississippi to the Valley, now occupied by General Thayer, to be known as "Abbott's Valley."
- 2d. General Tuttle from Abbott's Valley to the graveyard roads, at the point near the head of our "Sap," to be known as "Washington Knoll."
- 3d. General Blair from Washington Knoll to where he connects with General McPherson's troops, at or near the point now occupied by General Ransom's advanced rifle pits, to be known as "Ransom's Hill."
- 4th. The Battalion of Regulars, commanded by Captain Smith will keep guards along all the roads leading to the front, and will arrest all soldiers absent from their regiments, without proper authority, and turn back all officers, not provided with written orders, or passes from the Commanders of their Brigades or Divisions.

Soldiers, or citizens (not regular sutlers within the proper limits of their regiments), found peddling, will be put under guard and set to work on roads or trenches, and their wares turned into the hospital or distributed among the soldiers on duty. Horses, mules, or any species of property found in possession of stragglers, or absentees from duty, will be turned into the Corps Quartermaster, a memorandum receipt taken, and sent to the Corps Inspector General.

\* \* \* \* \* \*

7th. In every regiment, troop, or company, there must be at least, three roll calls daily, at reveille, retreat, and tattoo, and any commander who cannot account for every man in his command at all times, will be liable for neglect of duty. He cannot shift his responsibility to an orderly sergeant. The Inspector General of the Corps may and will frequently visit camps, call for the rolls and see that captains and colonels can account for every man.

8th. Surgeons in charge of Corps and Division Hospitals will notify Regimental Commanders of the admission and discharge of men at their hospitals, and furnish lists of men so admitted or discharged, to the proper Military Commanders. Corps and Division Inspector Generals may and will frequently visit such hospitals, and satisfy them-

selves that no officers or soldiers are in hospitals, except such as are admitted for treatment, or regularly detailed as nurses.

9th. All commanders of Divisions, Brigades, Regiments or detached companies will be held responsible that their camps are not encumbered with surplus wagons, tents, horses, mules or tools, sutler's trash, and anything that would prevent their raising camp at a moments notice, and taking up the march against an enemy to our front, flank, or rear.

10th. The magnificent task assigned to this army should inspire every officer and soldier to sacrifice everything of comfort, ease, or pleasure to the one sole object, "Success," now apparently within our grasp. A little more hand work, great vigilance, and a short struggle, and Vicksburg is ours.

By order of Major General W. T. SHERMAN,

J. H. HAMMOND,

Official: W. D. GREEN,

A. A. G., 15th A. C.

A. A. G. Official: C. McDonald.

A. A. G.

#### APPENDIX C.

ORDERS OF GENERAL GRANT

AND

THANKS OF CONGRESS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE.

In the field near Vicksburg, Miss., June 19, 1863.

Special Orders,

No. 165.

- I. At 4 o'clock a. m., on the 20th inst., a general cannonading will be commenced from all parts of the line on the city of Vicksburg, firing will continue until 10 o'clock a. m., unless otherwise ordered.
- II. Care must be taken to retain for emergency at least one hundred rounds each for all field artillery, and twenty rounds per gun for all siege guns.
- III. All the rifle pits will be filled with as many men as can be accommodated in them. Troops will be held under arms from

6:30 a. m., ready to take advantage of any signs the enemy may show of weakness, or repel an attack should one be made.

IV. It is not designed to assault the enemy's works, but to be prepared should corps commanders believe a favorable opportunity presents itself for possessing themselves of any portion of the lines of the enemy without a serious battle, they will avail themselves of it, telegraphing immediately to headquarters of other corps and to General Headquarters what they are doing, and suggesting any assistance or co-operation they may require.

By order of Major General U. S. GRANT,

JOHN A. RAWLINS, A. A. G.

Official: R. M. SAWYER,
A. A. G.
Official: W. D. GREEN,
A. A. G.
Official: C. McDonald,
A. A. G.

# THANKS OF CONGRESS TO OFFICERS WHO HAVE BEEN IN THE THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

That the thanks of Congress are hereby tendered to Major General Philip H. Sheridan, and to the officers and men under his command, for the gallantry, military skill, and courage displayed in the brilliant series of victories achieved by them in the valley of the Shenandoah, and especially for their services at Cedar Run, on the nineteenth day of October, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, which retrieved the fortunes of the day and thus averted a great disaster.

Approved, February 9, 1865.

That the thanks of Congress and of the people of the United States are due, and that the same are hereby tendered to Major General W. T. Sherman, Commander of the Department and Army of the Tennessee, and the officers and the soldiers who served under him, for their gallant and arduous services in marching to the relief of the Army of the Cumberland, and for their gallantry and heroism in the battle of Chattanooga, which contributed in a great degree to the success of our arms in that glorious victory.

Approved, February 19, 1864.

That the thanks of the people and of the Congress of the United States are due and are hereby tendered to Major General William T. Sherman, and through him to the officers and men under his command, for their gallantry and good conduct in their late campaign from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and the triumphal march thence through Georgia to Savannah, terminating in the capture and occupation of that city; and that the President cause a copy of this joint resolution to be engrossed and forwarded to Major General Sherman.

Approved, January 10, 1865.

That the thanks of Congress are due, and are hereby tendered to Brevet Major General John E. Wool, (Captain, 13th Infantry, 1812-1813,) for his distinguished services in the late war with Mexico, and especially for the skill, enterprise and courage which distinguished his conduct at the battle of Buena Vista.

That the President be requested to cause a sword with suitable devices to be presented to General Wool as a testimony of the high sense entertained by Congress of his gallant and judicious conduct on that memorable occasion.

Approved, January 24, 1854.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSISSIPPI.
In the Field, Chattanooga, Tenn., December 8, 1863.
General Orders.

No. 7.

The General Commanding takes great pleasure in publishing to the brave Armies under his command, the following telegraphic dispatch just received from the President of the United States:

Washington, December 8th, 1863.

To Major General GRANT:

Understanding that your lodgment at Chattanooga and at Knox-ville is now secure, I wish to tender you, and all under your command, my more than thanks, my profoundest gratitude, for the skill, courage and perseverance with which you and they, over so great difficulties, have effected that important object. God bless you all!

By order of Major General U. S. GRANT.

T. S. Bowers, Assistant Adjutant General.

A. LINCOLN.

### APPENDIX D.

ROSTERS, STATIONS, ETC.

# OFFICERS, THIRTEENTH INFANTRY. July 16, 1798 to June 15, 1800

#### LIEUTENANT COLONELS.

Hon. Dis.

Taylor, Timothy 13 Feb. 1799 to 15 June 1800

Taylor, Timothy	10 1 60. 1799 10	13 June 1000	Hoji, Dis.
	MAJORS		
Huntington, Jabez	13 Feb. 1799 to	15 Feb. 1800	Res'd
Ripley, John	"	15 June	Hon. Dis.
attpacy, your			
	CAPTAIN	NS.	
Benjamin, John	13 Feb. 1799 to	o 15 June 1800	Hon. Dis.
Blakeslee, Samuel	٠,	"	6.6
Bulford, John		E 6	4.6
Meigs, John	6.6	6.6	
Ramsey, Stephen	6.6	6.6	
Root, Jonathan	6.6	6.6	6 6
Young, William Jr.	6.6	* *	٠.
	FIRST LIEUTE	ENANTS.	
Cheney, W. W.	13 Feb. 1799 to	o 15 June 1800	Hon. Dis.
Clark, Waters	6.6	6 6	6.6
Ells, John	• •	( (	, 66
Gallop, Lodwick	6.6	6.6	
Harrison, Lemuel	**	£ 6	6.6
Hurd, Reuben	6.6	6.6	8 6
Knox, John	6 6	6.6	
Mosely, Trueman	6.6	*6.6	6.6
Beers, John	4 Iune	6 6	6.6
Ruggles, Nathaniel	"	6.6	. 4.6

SECOND	LIEUTENANTS.

Allen, Solomon Brinsmade, P. N.	3 March 1799 t	o 15 June 1800	Hon. Dis.
Gordon, James Jr.	٤.	6.6	"
Hineman, Trueman	"	6.6	"
Smith, W. D.	α,	6 6	6.6
Noyes, Nathaniel	4 June	· ·	6.6
Tracey, Fanning	6.6		"

#### THIRD LIEUTENANTS.

Smith, W. D.	13 Feb. 1799 to 3 March 1799	2d Lieut.

#### ENSIGNS.

Allen, Solomon	13 Feb. 179	9 to 3 March 1799	2d Lieut.
Brinsmade, P. N.	6.6	6.6	"
Clark, Salmon	6.6	15 June 1800	Hon. Dis.
Gordon, James Jr.	6.6	3 March 1799	2d Lieut.
Hineman, Trueman	6.6	6.6	66

#### SURGEONS.

Trowbridge, Joseph	12 July 1799 to 15 June 1800	Hon. Dis.
--------------------	------------------------------	-----------

#### SURGEON'S MATES.

Pierce, Timothy	13 Feb. 1799 to 15 June 1800	Hon. Dis.
Orton, John Jr.	24 April 1800 ''	6.6

#### OFFICERS, THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Jan. 11, 1812 to May 17, 1815.

#### COLONELS.

Schuyler, P. P.	12 March 1812 to 28 April 1813	A. G.

#### LIEUTENANT COLONELS.

Chrystie, John	12 March 1812 to 18 March 1813	. I. G.
Connors, S. S.	'' 14 July 1814	Res'd
Malcom, R. M.	30 June 1814 to 15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.

#### MAJORS.

Mullany, J. R.
Huyck, J. Van H.
Malcom, R. M.
Sproull, John

13 Mar. 1812 to 26 Aug. 1812 Trans. 23d Inf. 26 Aug. 1812 to 15 June 1815 Hon. Dis. Lieut. Col. 3 March 1813 to 30 June 1814 25 July 1814 to 17 May 1815 Retained in service as Captain 2d Inf.

#### CAPTAINS.

Martin, H. R.	12 March 1812	to 12 Sept. 1814	Maj. 22d Inf.
Myers, M	( (	15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.
Ogilvie Peter, Jr.	6.6	15 June 1813	Res'd
Lawrence, W. D.	6.6	" 1815	Hon. Dis,
Sproull, John	6.6	25 July 1814	Major
Malcom, R. M.	8 April	3 March 1813	Major
Armstrong, A. B.	9 '' -	12 April	Major 23d Inf.
Dox, M. M.	12 ''	15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.
Wool, J. E.	14 ''	13 April 1813	Major 29th Inf.
Morris, R. H.	25 . : '	20 Feb.	Res'd
Haring, Samuel	1 April 1813	to 15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.
Kearny, S. W.	6.6	17 May	Trans. 3d Inf.
Adams, W. B.	13 May	15 June	Hon. Dis.
Paige, J. K.	6.6	( (	4 6
Campbell, John	15 Aug.	19 May 1814	Res'd
Gardiner, R. S.	19 May 1814	to 15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.
Fink, J. L.	25 July	6.6	6.6
Turner, Israel	12 Sept.	6.6	6 S

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.				
Adams, W. B.	12 Mar. 1812 to	13 May 1813	Captain	
Gardiner, R. S.	6.6	19 May 1814	46	
Haring, Samuel	£ 6	1 April 1813	Captain	
Fink, J. L.	£ £	25 July 1814		
Kearny, S. W.	6.6	1 April 1813	" (	
Valleau, John	i (	13 Oct. 1812	Killed	
Paige, J. K.	17 Mar.	13 May 1813	Captain	
Turner, Israel	14 April "	12 Sept. 1814	•	
Gansevoort, W	1 May	22 April ''	Res'd	
Campbell, John	15 May ''	15 Aug. 1813	Captain	
Eldridge, J. C.	1 April 1813 to	8 July ''	Killed	

Hugunin, Daniel	1 1	010 4 4 5 4 0 4 5	
		813 to 15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.
Carr, W. W.	13 May	"	"
Phelps, Alfred	"	26 Feb. 1814	Dropped
Robinson, Hugh	6 6	31 Jan.	Res'd
Wilcox, D. B.	15 Aug.	4 Mar.	Res'd
Sammons, Jacob	19 Jan. 18	14 to 20 Aug.	Dismissed
Williams, John	31 Jan.	19 Oct.	Res'd
Kirby, John	19 May	17 May 1815	Trans. 2d Inf.
Denton, T. W.	30 June	15 June	Hon. Dis.
Reab, George	6.6	6.6	"
Graham, John	25 July	"	"
Ronalds, Mason	20 Aug.	15 April	Res'd
Haight, John	12 Sept.	15 June	Hon. Dis.
Anderson, William	1 Oct.	6.6	"

# SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Eldridge, J. C.	12 Mar. 1	812 to 1 Apr 1813	1st Lieut.
Hugunin, Daniel		"	
Phelps, Alfred	25 April	13 May 1813	<b>( )</b>
Robinson, Hugh	٠,٠	4 4	6.6
Carr, W. W.	1 May	6.6	6.6
Root, R. H.	6.6	20 April 1813	Res'd
Sammons, Jacob	6.6	19 Jan. 1814	1st Lieut.
Starke, J. S.	6.6	20 Nov. 1812	Res'd
Wilcox, D. B.	" "	15 Aug. 1813	1st Lieut.
Brown, John	8 ''	15 Feb.	Res'd.
Kirby, John		813 to 19 May 1814	1st Lieut.
Williams, John	6.6	31 Jan.	4.6
Reab, George	20 April	30 June	
Denton, T. W.	13 May	6.6	4.4
Graham, John	20 June	` 25 July	( (
Ronalds, Mason	£ 6 ·	20 Aug.	٠,
Anderson, William	15 Aug.	1 Oct.	6.6
Haight, John	£ £	12 Sept.	<b>(</b> )
Cantine, Moses C.	31 Jan. 18	314 to 15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.
Helmbold, George	"	( (	<b>' '</b>
Humphreys, R.	19 May	( (	4.6
Burrell, William	30 June	6.6	
Harrison, R. W.	6.6	17 May	Trans. 2d Inf.

Deyo, Henry

Clarke, Elisha	25 July 1814	to 15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.
Johnson, Seth	20 Aug.	17 May	Trans. 2d Inf.
Minton, H. H.	12 Sept.	15 June	Hon. Dis.
Irwin, C. F.	1 Oct.	6.6	6.6
Clitz, John	19 Oct.	1.7 May	Trans. 2d Inf.
	•		
	THIRD LIEUT	TENANTS.	
Graham, John	17 March 181	3 to 20 June 1813	2d Lieut.
Ronalds, Mason	6 6		6.6
Deyo, Henry	1 April	5 ''	Res'd
Denton, T. W.		13 May	2d Lieut.
Reab, George	( (	20 April	<b>6</b> 6
Wheeler, F. T.	2 May	31 Dec.	Res'd
Haight, John	10 ***	15 Aug.	2d Lieut.
Anderson, William	13 ''	6.6	( (
Cantine, Moses C.	1 Aug.	31 Jan. 1814	
Helmbold, George	15 ''	, "	٤ (
Harrison, R. W.	30 Sept.	30 June	6.6
Humphreys, R.	£ 6	19 May	6 k
Myers, Jacob	1 Oct.	28 July	Res'd
Schuyler, Abraham	17 ''	20 Mar.	Tr. 4th Rifles
Burrell, William	29 ''	30 June	2d Lieut.
Clarke, Elisha	31 Jan. 1814	to 25 July	4.6
Johnson, Seth	6 6	20 Aug.	6.6
Minton, H. H.	6 6 in	12 Sept.	, ,
Clitz, John	1 May	19 Oct.	
Irwin, C. F.	6.6	1 "	6.6
Marsh, Lothrop	6.6	15 June 1815	Hon. Dis.
Helm, F. T.	19 ''	6.6	( (
Gilbert, Ephriam	23 June	6 6	6.6
Claude, John	30 ''	4 6	1.6
Murphy, John	30 ''	23 Jan.	Res'd.
Mitchell, Charles	25 July	15 June	Hon. Dis.
	TATOTO	NIC	
	ENSIG		
Kirby, John	12 Mar. 181	12 to 1 April 1813	2d Lieut.
Morris, Robert		13 Oct. 1812	Killed
Williams, John	14 April	1 April 1813	2d Lieut.
Dores House	1 1/1	6.6	0171

1 May

3d Lieut.

Gates, John	1 May 181	2 to 1 April 1813	Tr. Lht. Art'y.
Keese, George	" .	1 Feb.	2d Lt. 6th Inf.
Lent, jr., J. W.	6.6	12 Mar.	2d Lt. Art. Cor.
Reab, George	1 May	1 April	3d Lieut.
Denton, T. W.	1 June	6.6	36
Helmbold, George	13 May	15 Aug.	66
Humphrey, R.	19 July	30 Sept.	
Harrison, R. W.	29 July	- i	
Smith, Jeremiah	66	"	Tr. 41st Inf,
Clarke, Elisha	27 Oct.	31 Jan. 1814	3d Lieut.
Johnson, Seth	£ 6	66	
Minton, H. H.	6 6	6.6	6.6
Irwin, C. F.	17 Mar. 18	14 to 1 May	. "
Clitz, John	30 ''	6.6	- 16
Marsh, Lothrop	6.6	6.6	6.6
Helm, F. T.	2 April	19 ''	"
Brown, J. S.	5 ''	21 Apr.	2d Lt: 27th Inf.
Gilbert, Ephriam	8 ''	23 June	· 3d Lieut.
Claude, John	15 ''	30 "	
Murphy, John.	, 6.6	6 6	4 6
Mitchell, Charles	18 "	25 July	6 6

# SURGEONS.

Lansing, J. Y.	1 Oct. 1812 to 21 Sept. 1814	Surgeon
McCall, John	21 Sept. 1814 to 15 June 1815	6 6

#### SURGEON'S MATES.

McCall, John	15 April 1812 t	o 21 Sept. 1814	Surgeon
Van Hoevenberg, H.	6 July	31 Mar. 1813 Hos	. Sur. Mate

#### OFFICERS, THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Feb. 11, 1847 to July 31, 1848

### COLONELS.

Echols, R M.		9 April 1847	7 to 3 Dec. 1847	Died
Fay, J. J.		3 Dec.	15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out

### LIEUTENANT COLONELS.

Withers, J. M.	9 April 1847	to 13 Sept. 1847	Col. 9th Inf.
Morgan, E. W.	13 Sept.	31 July 1848.	Hon. Dis.

### MAJORS.

Clemmens, Jermiah	9 April 1847	to 16 July 1847	Lt. Col. 9th Inf.
Johnson, A. G.	" "	22 Dec.	Res'd
Manigault, Edward	16 July	15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out.
VanDeVenter, Eugene	22 Dec.	" (	

#### CAPTAINS.

Clark, H. E. W. Campbell, J. B.	9 April 1847 t	o 15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out.
Clay, I. H.	"		
Ector, Walton		6.6	6.6
Higgins, H. H.		6.6	k 4
Rice, J. W.	4.4	31 Jan.	Res'd
Scott, Alexander	6.6	30 July 1847	6.6
Tyler, John, Jr.		28 May	6.6
Wofford, John	* 4 6	20 Aug,	4.4
Hawk, Adam	28 May	15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out
Jones, E. J.	22 July	. 6.6	6 6
Howell, E. P.	' 20 Aug.	6 6	£ 6
White, J. A.	31 Jan. 1848	*	ι ι

### FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Bradford, H. C.	9 April 1847 to		Res'd
Dye, J. M.			Hon. Mus. out
Hale, J. S.	• •	٠,	4.6
Hawk, Adam		28 May 1847	Captain
Hayward, R.S.		15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out
Howell, E. P.	( 5	20 Aug. 1847	Captain
Marrast, J. C.	( (	15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out
Wallace, J. P.		24 Sept. 1847	Res'd
White, J. A.		31 Jan. 1848	Captain
Davis, Nicholas	28 May 1847 to	31 Mar.	Res'd
Ripley, F. H.	30 July	29 Feb.	
Page, P. R.	20 Aug.	15 July	Hon. Mus. out

Perkins, J. N.	31 Dec. 1847 t	to 15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out
Kirkpatrick, Daniel	31 Jan. 1848	<b>4 6</b>	6.6
Grant, Nathaniel	29 Feb.	6.6	" .
Dummett, E. J.	31 Mar.	6 6	66
	SECOND LIEUT	TENANTS.	
Davis, Nicholas	9 April 1847 to	o 28 May 1847	1st Lieut.
Dummett, E. J.	£ ¢	31 Mar. 1848	((
Grant, Nathaniel	6 6	29 Feb.	"
Grey, W. D.	6.6	7 April	Died
Hunter, M. P.		15 July	Hon. Mus. out
Kirkpatrick, Daniel	* *	31 Jan.	1st Lieut.
Mangham, J. C		15 July	Hon. Mus. out
Page, P. R.	6 6	20 Aug. 1847	1st Lieut.
Perkins, J. N.	6.6	31 Dec.	6.6
Prince, O. H.	6.6	20 Aug.	Res'd
Ripley, F. H.	6.6	30 July	1st Lieut.
Wilds, D. G.	6.6	18 April 1848	Res'd
McMillion, M. L.	19 ''	29 ''	6.6
Morrison, W. G.	6.6	9 Oct. 1847	6.6
Sims, J. L.	24 ''	15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out
Rives, W. F.	8 June	6.4	6.4
Thom, R. T.	3 Aug.	<b>4</b> 4	
Reese, J. C.	22 Aug.	30 Dec. 1847	Res'd
Witherspoon, J. J.	9 Sept.	22 Oct.	Died
Bagley, E. F.	25 ''	15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out
Inge, J. M.	30 Dec.	" (	6.6
Adams, W. A.	3 Mar. 1848		"
Bush, J. G.		4.6	Hon. Dis.
Morgan, Philander	20 11		
McBride, J. K.	29	6 6	
Simmons, G. W.	29 ''	6.6	Res'd
Evans, C. E.	27 June	6.6	Hon. Mus. out
Lentz, A. R.	27	,**	Hon. Dis.
	ASSISTANT SU	RGEONS.	
Lamar, J. T.	9 April 1847 to	15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out
Malone, F. J.	6.6	30 Dec. 1847	Res'd
Gibbs, R. T.	" 1848 to	15 July 1848	Hon. Mus. out
Chilton, T. J.	29 Mar.	20 "	6.6

### OFFICERS THIRTEENTH UNITED STATES INFANTRY.

May 4, 1861 to August 20, 1905.

Those marked with an \* reached the grade of General Officer.

#### COLONELS.

*Sherman, William T. Sanderson, John P. Reeve, Isaac V. D. *DeTrobriand, P. R *Brooke, John R *Bradley, Luther P. LaMotte, Robert S. Bryant, Montgomery *Smith, A. T. *Bishoe, William H	14 May 1861 to 4 July 1863 4 July 1863 to 14 Oct. 1864 14 Oct. 1864 to 15 Mar. 1869 15 Mar. 1869 to 20 Mar. 1879 20 Mar. 1879 to 14 June " 14 June, 1879 to 8 Dec. 1886 8 Dec. 1886 to 16 Dec. 1888 16 Dec. 1888 to 1 Mar. 1894 1 Mar. 1894 to 16 June 1899	Brig. Gen. Died Unassigned Retired Tr. 3d Inf. Retired Died Retired Retired Retired
*Bisbee, William H.	1 Mar. 1894 to 16 June 1899 16 June 1899 to 2 Oct. 1901 5 Oct. 1901	
Markley, Alfred C.	3 Oct. 1901	

#### LIEUTENANT COLONELS.

Burbank, Sidney	14 May 1861 to 16 Sept. 1862	Col. 2d Inf
Reeve, I. V. D.	16 Sept. 1862 to 14 Oct. 1864	Col. 13th Inf
*Andrews, G. L.	14 Oct. 1864 to 15 Mar. 1879	Unassigned
Morrow, H. A.	15 Mar. 1869 to 27 April 1879	Col 21st Inf
Crofton, R. E. A.	27 April 1879 to 19 Oct. 1886	Col 15th Inf
*Bates, J. C.	19 Oct. 1886 to 10 Dec. 1890	Tr. 20th Inf
*Parker, Dangerfield	10 Dec. 1890 to 26 Nov. 1894	Col 18th Inf
*Worth, W. S.	26 Nov. 1894 to 11 Aug. 1898	Col 16th Inf
Coe, J. N.	11 Aug. 1898 to 12 July 1899	Retired
*Lincoln, S. H.	12 July 1899 to 12 Aug. 1899	Tr. 10th Inf
Savage, E. B.	12 Aug. 1899 to 14 Aug. 1899	Retired
*Roberts, C. S.	14 Aug. 1899 to 11 Mar. 1901	Tr. 21st Inf
*Auman, William	11 Mar. 1901 to 16 Oct. 1901	Col 29th Inf
Duncan, J. W.	16 Oct. 1901 to 9 Aug. 1903	Col 6th Inf
Woodbury, T. C.	27 Aug. 1903 to 29 Mar. 1904	Col 3d Inf
Bowen, W. H. C.	29 Mar. 1904	

#### MAJORS.

*Augur, C. C.	14 May 1861 to 1 July 1863	Lt Col 12th Inf
*Crawford, S. W.	14 May 1861 to Feb. 17 1864	Lt Col 2d Inf
Chase, Daniel	26 Oct. 1861 to 31 Dec. 1864	Retired

Selden, H. R.
Clinton, Wm
Whistler, J. N. G
Dryer, Hiram
LaMotte, R. S.
Van Horn, J. J.
Vance, D. M.
*Cook, H. C.
*Daggett, A. S.
Ellis, P. H.
*Auman, Wm.
Cavenaugh, H. G.
Duncan, J. W.
Gardener, Cornelius
*Ballance, J. G.
Byrne, B. A.
Paxton, A. R.
Black, Wm.

1 July 1863 to 2 Feb. 1865	Died
17 Feb. 1864 to 15 Mar. 1869	Unassigned
31 Dec. " 21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
2 Feb. 1865	Tr. 22d Inf
15 Mar. 1869 to 7 June 1879	Lt Col 12th Inf
7 June 1879 to 28 June 1885	" 25th Inf
28 June 1885 to 27 Feb. 1887	Died
27 Feb. 1887 to 2 Jan. 1892	Lt Col 4th Inf
2 Jan. 1892 to 1 Oct. 1895	" 25th "
1 Oct. 1895 to 17 Sept. 1898	" 8th "
26 April 1898 to 7 Sept. 1900	" 21st "
17 Sept. 16 Sept. 1899	
2 Mar. 1899 to 16 Oct. 1901	Lt Col 13th Inf
16 Sept. 18 Feb. 1903	" 21st Inf
7 Sept. 1900 to 28 Feb. 1901	
28 Feb. 1901	
16 Oct.	
18 Feb. 1903	

#### CAPTAINS.

	CALIAIN	10.	
Mack, Oscar A.	14 May 1861 to	19 June 1866	Maj. 9th Inf
*Sheridan, Philip H.	6.6	20 Sept. 1864	Brig. Gen.
Washington, E. C.	(( -	19 May 1863	Killed
LaMotte, R. S.	6 6	3 Dec. 1868	Maj. 12th Inf
Thorpe, W. C.	6 6	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 22d Inf
Smith, C. C.		26 May 1864	Resigned
Wainwright, S. A.	6 6	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
*Ewing, Charles	6 6	22 June 1863	Lt Col A. I. G.
Rankin, W. G.	6 6	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Hayward, Samuel		14 May 1862	Resigned
Miller, J. B.	6.6	3 May 1864	Retired
Osborne, N. W.	6.6	11 Dec. 1873	Maj. 15th Inf
Nugent, Robert	5 Aug. 1861 to	10 June 1876	" 24th "
Postlethwaite, G. L.	( 6	18 June 1862	Resigned
Yates, Theodore		21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Webb, C. A.	6.6	6.6	Tr. 22d Inf
Bush, Joseph	4 4	<i>、、</i>	٠ ،
Irish, D. C.		7 April,	Resigned
Yorke, L. E.	. 2	20 Sept. 1864	A. I. G.

A	μ Δ	061 40 0 1 001 1061	Retired
Cheek, D. W.	19 ''	861 to 9 April 1864 4 Jan. 1862	Resigned
De Forest, W. H.		30 Mar. 1864	Retired
Murry, Alexander	24 Oct.		
Burke, P. E.	6 6	~	Died of wounds
*Carey, A. B.	٤ (	5 Oct. 1867	Maj. P.M.
Powell, A. M.		21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Muhlenberg, F. P.		62 to 5 April ".	Resigned
Ide, W. C.	14 May		Dismissed
Van Rensselaer, C.		7 Oct. 1864	Died
Hill, G. W.		63 to 21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Marshall, Jos.	30 Mar. 18	64	" 22d "
Hubbs, W. H.	9 April	10 Oct. 1865	Dismissed
Tolles, C. W.	7 Oct.	7 Nov. 1864	Died of wounds
Engle, A. H.	3 May	14 May	Killed
Knox, Kilburn	14 ''	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 22 Inf
Smith, C. C.	8 July	5 Nov. 1864	Resigned
Clift, E. W.	20 Sept.	16 Oct. 1884	Retired
Dickey, C. J.	5 Nov.	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Duffy, J. M.	8 ''	6.6	" 22d "
Clarke, Francis	10 Oct. 186	55 ''	" 31st Inf
DeCourcy, F. E.	21 Nov.	23 Feb. 1891	Retired
*Wherry, W. M.	5 April 18	366 to 21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Irvine, J. B.	7 ''	<b>( (</b>	'' 22d ''
Torrey, R. A.	19 June	7 May 1882	Resigned
Chandler, R.	28 July	19 May	Tr. 7th Inf
*Smith, J. H.	7 Mar. 18	67 to 25 '' 1869	Maj. J. A.
Horr, J. L.	5 Oct.	16 Aug.	Unassigned
Lloyd, T. J.	3 Dec. 18	68 to 11 June	"
Rankin, W. G.		9 to 31 Dec. 1870	Hon. Dis.
Brown, A. M.		31 Aug. 1871	Retired
Higbee, G. H.	¢ ¢	6 April 1870	
Whittlesey, C. H.		869 to 18 Oct. 1871	Died
*Hough, A. L.		870 to 18 Feb. 1874	Maj. 22d Inf
*MacArthur, Arthur	_	1 July 1889	Maj. A. A. G.
Bonney, Seth		71 to 3 Jan. 1872	Resigned
McGinniss, J. T.		871 to 26 Mar. 1879	
Waterbury, W. M.		5 July 1895	Retired
Ellis, P. H.		872 to 1 Oct. "	Maj. 13th Inf
Bascom, G. M.		373 to 16 Aug. 1884	
Dascoin, G. III.	TI Dec. 10	75 to 10 Aug. 1884	Died

Captain

Rogers, B. H.	10 Tab 1074 to 4 Mars 1007	M : OUT T C
Pratt, H. C.	18 Feb. 1874 to 4 May 1897 10 June 1876 to 1 Mar. 1887	Maj. 8th Inf
*Auman, Wm.		Died
Guthrie, J. B.	27 Mar. 1879 to 26 April 1898	•
Cavenaugh, H. G.	7 May 1882 to 8 Aug.	Maj. 15th Inf
*Chance, J. C.	16 Aug. 1884 to 17 Sept.	Major
Bishop, J. S.	16 Oct. to 28 Sept.	Maj. 5th Inf
	1 Mar. 1887 to 23 Mar.	Retired
Fornance, Jas.	16 Dec. 1889 to 3 July	Died of wounds
Gilman, B. H.	24 Feb. 1891 to 26 July	Died
Peshine, J. H. H.	5 July 1895 to 16 April 1901	
Cecil, G. R.	10 Oct. to 2 May 1901	Tr. 8th Inf
Goe, J. B.	4 May 1897 to 15 April 1902	Maj. 19th Inf
Buck, W. L.	23 Mar. 1898 to 11 Oct.	Maj. 18th Inf
Saffold, M. B.	20 11pm 0 1077	Killed
Hughes, W. N.	15 1901	Retired "
Scott, A. B.	28 July 1905	Major
Geary, W.	1 Jan. 1899 to 11 Oct. 1899	Died of wounds
Faison, S. L.	,,,	M
Arrasmith, J. M.	30 Mar. 1900	
Perry, J. A.	11 Aug. 1898 to 1 Sept. 1903	Tr. to 30th Inf
Styer, H. D.	1 Jan. 1899	
Johnson, A.	2 Mar.	
McAlexander, U. G.		
Wild, F. S.	8 Oct. 8 June 1904	Died
Lindsay, J. R.	11 ''	
Ferguson, H. T.	15 Nov. 11 Feb. 1905	Commissary
Pierce, P. E.	9 Oct. 1900	
Fuger, F. W.	2 Feb. 1901	
Evans, H. V.	24 Sept. to 1 June 1904	Tr. to 8th Inf
Kerwin, A. R.	27 ''	
Fassett, W. M.	14 April 1902	
Miller, H. W.	7 Oct.	
Fry, E. A.	15 Aug. 1903	
Clark, P. G.	8 April 1904	
Gibson, E. R.	8 June	
Watkins, B. H.	9 April 1905	
1	FIRST LIEUTENANTS.	

14 May, 1861 to 24 Oct. 1861

\*Carey, A. B.

	44 3/5 40/14	- 04 Oct 1961	Captain
Murry, A.	14 May 1861 to	0 24 Oct. 1001	. captain
Burke, P. E.	6.6	1 Ton 1060	6.6
Muhlenberg, F. P.	£6 .	4 Jan. 1862	4.6
Ide, W. C.	6.6	14 May	6.6
Van Rensselaer, C.	6.6	18 June	Died
Swett, N. F.	6.6	25 April	· Resigned
Abercrombie, R.	66	15 Aug.	
Tibbatts, G. W.	6.6	15 April 1863	Resigned . Captain
Hill, G. W.	4.6	20 May	
Boies, J. A.	. 66	28 June	Died of wounds Died
Stuart, George	66	12 July	
Marshall, Joseph		30 March 1864	Captain
Hubbs, W. H.	66	9 April	6.6
Engle, A. H.	6.6	3 May	. 66
Knox, K.	66	14 May	
Ball, C. J.		10 Jan.	Dismissed
Clift, E. W.	• •	20 Sept.	Captain
Tolles, C. W.	6.6	7 Oct.	
Powell, A. M.		24 ''	6.6
Dickey, C. J.	**	5 Nov.	
Ford, J. A.	5 Aug.	2 Oct. 1862	Died
Duffy, J. M.	"	8 Nov. 1864	Captain
Clarke, Francis	24 Oct.	10 Oct. 1865	
DeCourcy, F. E.		21 Nov.	
*Wherry, W. M.	26 ''	5 April 1866	
Irvine, J. B.	ε ε	7 ''	6.6
Meagher, Patrick	4 Jan. 1862	4 March 1867	Cashiered
Griffin, William	25 April	6 Nov. 1864	Died
Bates, D. E.	14 May	25 Jan. 1865	Retired
Green, M. C.	14 June	20 Feb. 1864	Resigned
Torrey, R. A.	18 ''	19 June 1866	Captain
Little, Thomas	15 Aug.	21 Sept.	Tr. 31st Inf
Nelson, William	2 Oct.	6 6	Tr. 22d Inf
Geary, B. H.	15 April 1863	3 to 21 July 1863	Dismissed
Horr, J. L.	20 May	5 Oct. 1867	Captain
Beck, H. L.	28 June	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 22d Inf
Norvell, S. T.	12 July	6.6	Tr. 31st Inf
Kopp, F.	21 ''	13 Nov. 1863	Dismissed
Newlin, C. S.	10 Jan. 1864	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Humphrey, R. B.	20 Feb. ''	4 Oct. 1864	Died

Keeling, W. H.       30 March 1864 to 30 June 1867       Resigned         Roman, R.       9 April       24 Dec. 1864         Sanford, G. P.       13 June       7 Dec.       Dismissed         Wenkebach, E. F.       22 June 1865 to 21 Sept. 1866       Tr. 22d Int
Sanford, G. P. 13 June 7 Dec. Dismissed
Wenkebach, E. F. 22 June 1865 to 21 Sept. 1866 Tr. 22d In:
Lloyd, T. J. 23 " 3 Dec. 1868 Captain
Critchlow, B. D. '' 21 Sept. 1866 Tr. 22d In:
Graham, J. D. " 13 Feb. 1867 " 2d Cay
Goodloe, A. H. " 21 Sept. 1866 " 22d In:
Marshall, J. M. " 21 Sept. 1800 22d III.
O'Toole, W. D.
Parsons, F. E. 6 Dec. 1865 to " " "
Cooley, John 23 Feb. 1866 " 22d In
McGinniss, J. T. "31 Aug. 1871 Captain
Green, J. M. ' 10 Feb. 1869 Resigned
*McCaskey, W. S. '' 21 Sept. 1866 Tr 22d In:
*Hooten, M. '' 31st In
Thorne, P. M. 5 April 1866 " " "
Canfield, A. N. 7 '' 10 April 1869 Resigned
Reedy, W. J. 19 June 1866 to 21 Sept. 1869 Tr 22d In:
Stafford, J. S. 28 July 16 Aug. Unassigned
Codding, M. O. "13 July
Ellis, P. H. Dec. 1 April 1872 Captair
Spencer, W. V. 22 Jan. 1867 to 19 Jan. Resigned
Horrigan, P. W. 13 Feb. 8 June 1869 Unassigned
Rogers, B. H. 18 " 18 Feb. 1874 Captain
Thompson, O. A. 4 March 8 Jan. 1873 Died
Townsend, E. H. 30 June 1 July 1872 Resigned
Prait, H. C. 1 July 10 June 1876 Captain
*Auman, William 5 Oct. 26 March 1879
Sanborn, W. I. 10 Feb. 1869 to 20 July 1869 Unassigned
Waterbury, W. M. 14 July 18 Oct. 1871 Captain
Bascom, G. M. '11 Dec. 1873
Totten, E. H. " 1 Jan. 1871 Tr 1st Art's
Parks, E. R. 20 " Hon. Mus. ou
Bowker, H. D. 1 Sept. 7 May 1870 Unassigned
Hosmer, J. E. 7 Jan. 1870 to 13 July Died
Bridges, E. T. 26 July 31 Dec. Hon. Dis
Parry, W. W. 2 Jan. 1871 to 4 Sept. 1871 Died
Guthrie, J. B. 1 Sept. 7 May 1882 Captair
Cavenaugh, H. G. 4 " 16 Aug. 1884 "

McCawley, H. M.	10 Oct. 1871	30 June 1879	Died
*Chance, J. C.	18 ''	16 Oct. 1884	Captain
Bishop, J. S.		to 1 March 1887	
Fitzpatrick, P.		29 June 1872	Retired
Fornance, James	29 June	16 Dec. 1889	Captain
Olmsted, J. A.	1 July	1 Aug. 1881	Tr to 9th Cav
Tyler, W. W.		to 24 Feb. 1891	Retired Capt
Mumford, T. S.	8 Jan. 1873		• •
Blunt, S. E.	_	74 to 1 Nov. 1874	Tr to Ord Dept
Birnie, R.		to 13 June 1878	"
Baker, F.		18 April 1879	" "
Griffith, E.	10 June 187	6 to 24 Feb. 1891	Retired Capt
Gilman, B. H.	13 June 187	t t	Captain
Jamar, M. F.	26 Mar. 187	79 to 16 Aug. 1894	Capt 14th Inf
Fletcher, E. L.	30 June	5 July 1895	Retired Capt
Holmes, S. N.	24 July	24 July 1883	Dismissed
Peshine, J. H. H.		2 to 5 July 1895	Captain
Cecil, G. R.		3 to 1 Oct.	- 6 6
Davies, W. S.	16 Aug. 18	84 to 4 Feb. 1888	Died
Goe, J. B.	Oct.	4 May 1897	Captain
Hall, C. S.	1 Mar. 188	87 to 15 Feb.	Resigned
Buck, W. L.	4 Feb. 188	38 to 23 Mar. 1898	Captain
Saffold, M. B.	16 Dec. 188	9 to 26 April	
Hughes, W. N.	20 July 189		4 6
Scott, A. B.	6.6	6.6	4 6
Faison, S. L.	25 Feb.	20 July 1891	Tr to 1st Inf
Styer, H. D.	20 July	4 Oct. 1898	Captain
Buffington, A. P.	6 Oct.	7 Jan. 1899	Captain 1st Inf
McAlexander, U. C	G. 16 Aug. 18	94 to 2 Mar. 1899	Captain
Harris, P. C.	5 July 1	895 to 16 Mar. 1899	Capt. 9th Inf
McFarland, M.	6.6	26 ''	'î 18th ''
Sample, W. R.	1 Oct.	1 April	" 3d "
Ferguson, H. T.	15 Feb. 1	1897 to 15 Nov.	" 18th "
Gose, E. B.	4 May	23 Dec.	" 24th "
Pierce, P. E.		1898 to 9 Oct. 1900	" 8th "
Fuger, F. W.	26 April	2 Feb. 1901	Captain
Newman, W.	"	( (	Capt. 1st Inf
Threlkeld, H. L.	"	( (	30th "
Parker, J. H.	"	" "	" 28th "
Malone, P. B.	6.6	6.6	" 27th "
			B7 111

Paine, C. H.	1 July 1898 to	15 May 1900	Tr. 8th Inf
Bash, L. H.	4 Aug. "	2 Mar. 1901	Capt. 7th "
Nolan, D. E.	14 Dec. "	6 July 1901	" 30th "
Kerwin, A. R	7 Jan. 1899 to	27 Sept. "	Captain
Anderson, Jr., T. M.	2 Mar. "	11 Jan. 1902	Capt. 7th Inf
Miller, H. W.		7 Oct.	' <sup>†</sup> 27th ''
Read, A. C.	6.6	5 Dec.	" 12th "
Barnett, R. W.	6 6	7 April 1903	'' 3d ''
Shaffer, P. M.	6.6	7 ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~	" 25th "
Coleman, F. W.	11 Oct. 1899		
Wetherill, A. M.	15 Nov.		
Howland, H. S.	23 Dec.	30 Mar. 1903	Tr. 23d Inf
Halstead, L.	9 Oct. 1900		
Patten, W. T.	22 Jan. 1901		
Fry, E. A.	2 Feb. to	15 Aug. 1903	Captain
Robichon, H. A.	6.6	28 Jan. 1904	Dismissed
Knowles, A. C.	4.6		
Hanigan, H. A.	6.6		
Elliott, M. A.	6.6		
Hughes, W. N. Jr.,	1 Mar.		
Curtis, F. R.	21 April 1903		
Kelso, Jr., J. M.	10 July 1902		
Andrews, C. F.	10 Feb. 1903		
Hand, R. C.	14 Aug.		
Jones, W. C.	21 Nov.		
Chambers, J. S.	14 May 1904		
Chambers, J. S. Pearce, H. S.	14 May 1904 14 April		

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Clarke, Francis DeCourcy, F. E.	14 May 186	1 to 24 Oct. 1861	1st Lieut.
Meagher, P.	24 Oct.	4 Jan. 1862	"
Griffin, Wm.	24 ''	25 April	4.4
Bates, D. E.	19 Feb. 186	2 to 14 May	6.6
Torrey, R. A.	6 6	18 June	( (
Little, Thomas	31 May	15 Aug.	"
Nelson, Wm.	<i>(</i> (	2 Oct.	( (
Geary, B. H.	13 Aug.	15 April 1863	( (
Horr, J. L.	29 - "	20 May	"
Beck, H. L.	26 Nov.	28 June	"

	10 TO 1 1000	04 7.1 1062	1 nd Tinest
Kopp, F.	19 Feb. 1863 t	to 21 July 1863	1st Lieut.
Norvell, S. T.	6 6	12 ''	Diaminand
Sanford, G. P.	00.4	10 Nov.	Dismissed
Newlin, C. S.	22 April	10 Jan. 1864	1st Lieut.
Gates, J. A.	_	18 Mar.	Appt. revoked
Humphrey, R. B.	1 June	20 Feb.	1st Lieut.
Nelson, R.	10 Aug.	18 Mar.	Appt. revoked
Paschal, J. W.		14 May	Res'd
Keeling, W. H.	31 Oct.	30 Mar.	1st Lieut.
Roman, R.		9 April	
Wenckebach, E. F.	- , ,	to 22 June 1865	
Critchlow, B. D.	23 , ,	23 ''	
Lloyd, T. J.		6.6	6.6
Goodloe, A. H.	6.6		
Marshall, J. M.			• •
O'Toole, W. D.		6.6	" "
Parsons, F. E.	6 Dec.	6 Dec.	• •
Cooley, J.	23 Feb. 1866 t	o 23 Feb. 1866	•
*McCaskey, W. S.		( (	ζ ζ
*Hooten, M.	6.6	6.6	4.4
Green, J. M.	( (	6.6	٠,
McGinniss, J. T.	( (	6.6	
Thorne, P. M.	6 6	5 April	4.6
Canfield, A. N.	6.6	7 April	4.6
Reedy, W. J.	66.	19 June	"
Codding, M. O.	€ €	28 July	
Vermann, O.	6.6		Died
Elliott, T. I.	£ € .	21 Sept.	Tr. 22d Inf
Dibble, F. H.	4.6	Î. C	6.6
Ketchum, H. H.	" "	6.6	6.6
Ellis, P. H.			Tr. 31st Inf
Hogan, M. E.	6 6	٠.٠	((
Thompson, O. A.	17 Mar.	4 Mar. 1867	1st Lieut.
Telford, J. G.	21 ''	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Townsend, E. H.	6 April	30 June 1867	1st Lieut.
Gibson, R. A.	9 ''	21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 22d Inf
Mitchell, G.	30 ''	21 Sept. 1000	'' 31st ''
Pratt, H. C.	11 May	1 July 1867	1st Lieut.
*Auman, Wm.	( (	5 Oct.	ist Lieut.
Sanborn, W. I.	£ &	10 Feb. 1869	
pour orang vv · I ·		10 1 60. 1009	

Vinc I C	11 May 1000	. 01 0 4 4066	PS 04 - T 0
King, J. S. Ward, G. S. L.	11 May 1866	to 21 Sept. 1866	Tr. 31st Inf
Cusick, C.	20 Iumo	4 (	6.6
Guthrie, J. B.	20 June	1 (( 1071	4 a4 T 5 a 4
Newman, T.	28 July	1 " 1871	1st Lieut.
	1 Dec.	5 Dec. 1870	Mustered out
Edwards, R. A.	22 Jan. 1867	to 4 Aug. 1868	Tr. 5th Cav.
McCawley, H. M.	6 6	10 Oct. 1071	1st Lieut.
*Chance, J. C.	W 3.F	20 July 1879	Unassigned
Kapus, Wm.	7 Mar.	1 May 1869	Resigned
Marshall, F. B.		21 Dec. 1867	
Wann, W. L.	2 July	19 Dec. 1870	Mustered out
Fitzpatrick, P.	14 July 1869	to 1 April 1872	1st Lieut.
Leonard, C. H.	**	1 July 1870	Unassigned
Bishop, J. S.	22 Nov.	19 Jan. 1872	1st Lieut.
Cavenaugh, H. G.	31 Mar. 1870	to 4 Sept. 1871	
Wood, W. W.	26 April	1 May 1872	Resigned
Danforth, J. N.	3 Aug.	10 Sept. 1870	Hon. Dis.
Fornance, Jas.	12 June 1871	to 29 June 1872	1st Lieut.
Olmsted, J. A.		to 1 July	6.6
Mumford, T. S.	6.6	8 Jan. 1873	6.6
Birnie, R.	14 ''	18 Feb. 1874	€ €
Blunt, S. E.	s 6	27 Mar.	€ 6
Lyon, M. W.	6.6 -	· 1 Nov.	Tr. Ord. Dept.
Baker, Frank	6.6	6.6	1st Lieut.
Griffith, E.	£ 6	10 June 1876	6.6
Gilman, B. H.	" "	13 '' 1878	< 4
Jamar, M. F.		26 Mar. 1879	4.4
Fletcher, E. L.	9 Jan. 1873	to 30 June	6.6
Holmes, S. N.	3 June	24 July	6.6
Peshine, J. H. H.	1 Oct.	7 May 1882	• •
Cecil, G. R.		to 24 July 1883	6.6
Davies, W. S.	"	16 Aug. 1884	66
Goe, J. B.	16 '' 1875	to 16 Oct.	
Smith, F. E.	15 '' 1876	20 Sept. 1877	Resigned
Hall, C. S.	"	1 Mar.	1st Lieut.
McCrimmon, A.	20 Sept 1877	to 28 June 1879	Resigned
		to 4 Feb. 1888	1st Lieut.
Buck, W. L.		to 16 Dec. 1889	((
Saffold, M. B.			t Lieut. 9th Inf
Hughes, W. N.	1 Sept.	1 1100. 1090 15	t Micut. Jul IIII

Stolbrand, V. E.	1 Sept. 18	379 to 10 Mar. 1885	Resigned
Scott, A. B.	12 June 18	80 to 12 Nov. 1890	1st Lt. 6th Inf
Elliott, C. P.		82 to 7 June 1883	Tr. 4th Cav
Paddock, R. B.	10 Oct. 18	83 to 26 Feb. 1885	" 6th "
Weinberg, J. J.	4 Aug. 18	84 to 23 Aug. 1886	. Died
O'Brien, M. J.	14 June 18	885 to 2 Jan. 1892	1st Lt. 2d Inf
Biddle, W. S.	6.6	23 Mar.	· '' 14th ''
Lawton, E. P.	14 June 18	385 to 4 June 1892	" 19th Inf
Penn, J. A.	1 July 18	85 to 29 July 1893	" 2d "
Koops, C.	22 Oct.	1 Mar. 1894	" 14th "
Dade, A. L.	12 June 18	387 to 27 Feb. 1888	Tr 10th Cav
Grisard, J. S.		388 to 12 May 1895	1st Lt. 7th Inf
Harris, P. C.	6 6	5 July	1st Lieut
Fox, J. C.	12 June 13	890 to 7 June 1897	Retired
Ogden, C. C.	" 18	891 to 20 July 1893	Drowned
Fuger, F. W.	1 Aug.	26 April 1898	1st Lieut
Newman, W.	11 June 1		6.6
Threlkeld, H. L.	٠.	£ €	6 6
Parker, J. H.	"	er¢.	4 4
Saville, M. E.	13 Sept. 1	893 to 8 June 1895	Tr. to 10th Inf
Malone, P. B.	12 June 1	894 to 26 April 1898	1st Lieut
Ely, F. D.	10 Sept. 1		1st Lt. 9th Inf
Sater, W. A.	12 June 1	.894	" 18th Inf
Paine, C. H.		895 to 1 July	1st Lieut.
Bash, L. H.	6.6	4 Aug.	6 6
Anderson, Jr., T. M.		897 to 2 Mar. 1899	6.6
Brady, J. F.	11 ''	16 Jan. 1898	Tr. 19th Inf
Miller, H. W.	26 April :	1898 to 2 Mar. 1899	1st Lieut.
Read, A. C.	6.6	. 66	1st Lt. 14th Inf
Arrowsmith, G. D.	9 July	20 April	"· 25th "
Shaffer, P. M.	4 6	2 Mar.	1st Lieut.
Clark, P. G.	6.6	6.6	
Kinney, C. C.	6.6	18 April 1900	) "
Smith, H. B.	( (	26 Jan. 1899	Resigned
Coleman, F. W.	9 Sept.	11 Oct.	1st Lieut.
Patten, W. T.	15 Feb. 3	1899 to 22 Jan. 1901	1st Lt. 17th Inf
Robichon, H. A.	15 Feb.	2 Feb.	" 27th "
Knowles, A. C.	5 April	6.6	" 28th Inf
Elliott, M. A.	10 "	6.6	1st Lieut
Dillingham, A. R.	1 May		1st Lt. 26th Inf

Hughes, W. N. Jr.	1 Aug. 1899	to 1 Mar. 1901	1st Lieut
Bonnaffon, S. 3d	£	2 ''	1st Lt. 4th Inf
Bennett, W. E. Jr.	1 Oct.	15 April	'' 19th Inf
Noble, W. H.	6.6	16 ''	" 23d "
Walton, W. McE.		to 16 Oct. 1902	Tr. 30th Inf
Gregg, LaV. L.	6 (	10 Dec. 1901	" 22d Inf
Koch, T. H.	3 Aug.	18 April	Tr. Art. Corps
Shaw, G. C.	2 Feb. 1903	1 to 5 '' 1902	1st Lt. 27th Inf
Kelso, J. M. Jr.	6 6	10 July	1st. Lieut
White, W. W.	6.6	15 Sept. 1904	Dismissed
Taylor, J. G.	6.6	20 Oct.	1st Lt. 18th Inf
Arnold, A. C.	"		
Adams, R. W.		9 April 1902	Tr. 8th Inf
Daly, B. C.			
McElroy, G. A.	4.6		
Caldwell, R. G.	¢ ¢	21 Mar. 1903	Tr. 18th Inf
Stanton, E. M.	6.6	7 Jan.	" 3d Inf
Weeks, R. L.	7 Mar. 190	2 to 13 Jan.	" 30th Inf
Sutherland, S. L.	17 Oct.		
Wells, M. A.	6.6	9 May 1905	Tr. 10th Inf
Hamilton, C. S.	28 ''		
Lull, C. E. T.	6.6	2 Mar. 1903	Tr. Art. Corps
Gallagher, W. V.	11 June 190		*
Bowman, E. N.			
Smith, C. F.	t t	15 Sept. 1904	Dismissed
Tarbutton, E. H.	13 · ''		
Scott, D. H.	9 '' 190	)4	
Thompson, C. F.	15 ''		
Topham, J. L.	5 Oct.		
Kaempfer, A. B.	"		
Leftwich, L. C.	11 April 190	)5	
Loop, C. H.			
Manley, F. W.	13 June	-	
	13 June		
Albright, O. S.			



# STAFF OFFICERS, THIRTEENTH U.S. INFANTRY.

### ADJUTANTS.

Clark, Waters Clark, Salmon Eldridge, J. C. Kirby, John Clutter, G. W. Mangham, J. C. Van Rensselaer, C. DeCourcy, F. E. Newlin, C. S. Lloyd, T. J. McGinniss, J. T. Pratt, H. C. Baker, Frank Fornance, Jas. Cecil, G. R. Goe, J. B. Cecil, G. R. Buffington, A. P. McFarland, Munroe Johnson, Arthur McAlexander, U. G.

2 April 1799 to April 1800 June April 1800 Jan. 1813 to 8 July 1813 June 1815 18 Oct. 1813 to 9 Aug. 1847 to 1 Feb. 1848 1 Feb. 1848 to 15 July 1 Sept. 1861 to 10 July 1862 1 Oct. 1862 to 12 Nov. 1864 12 Nov. 1864 to 10 July 1866 10 July 1866 to 1 June 1868 1 June 1868 to 31 Aug. 1871 1 Sept. 1871 to 10 June 1876 10 June 1876 to 18 April 1879 24 July 1879 to 5 Mar. 1887 5 Mar. 1887 to 6 Nov. 1890 6 Nov. 1890 to 1 Oct. 1894 11 Oct. 1894 to 10 Feb. 1895 1 April 1895 to 10 May 1897 10 May 1897 to 2 Mar. 1899 2 Aug. 1899 to 7 Nov. 1901 1 Dec. 1901

## QUARTERMASTERS.

Gordon, James Jr.
Burrell, William
Dye, J. M.
Page, P. R.
Clift, E. W.
Irvine, J. B.
Torrey, R. A.
McGinniss, J. T.
Kapus, Wm.
Auman, Wm.
Bascom, G. M.
Birnie, R.

10 April 1799 to June 1800
Nov. 1813 to June 1815
9 Aug. 1847 to 1 Feb. 1848
1 Feb. 1848 to 15 July
1 Sept. 1861 to 1 Nov. 1862
1 Nov. 1862 to 1 Mar. 1865
1 Mar. 1865 to 19 June 1866
1 July 1867 to 1 " 1868
3 Dec. 1868 to 1 May 1869
1 Jan. 1870 to 1 Aug. 1871
1 Aug. 1871 to 11 Dec. 1873
27 Mar. 1874 to 1 Aug. 1874

Olmsted, J. A.	1 Aug. 1874 to 1 Sept. 1880
Bishop, J. S.	1 Sept. 1880 to 1 Mar. 1882
Mumford, T. S.	1 Mar. 1882 to 1 Sept. 1886
Gilman, B. H.	1 Sept. 1886 to 15 Nov. 1889
Saffold, M. B.	16 Dec. 1889 to 14 Oct. 1891
Buck, W. L.	14 Oct. 1891 to 1 Mar. 1893
Hall, C. S.	1 Mar. 1893 to 31 '' 1896
Harris, P. C.	31 Mar. 1896 to 2 '' 1899
Styer, H. D.	2 Aug. 1899 to 1 April 1903
Lindsay, J. R.	1 April 1903

## COMMISSARIES.

Bash, L. H.	29 May 1899 to 26 Sept. 1900
Threlkeld, H. L.	26 Sept. 1900 to 2 Feb. 1901
McAlexander, U. G.	1 Oct. 1901 to 1 Dec. 1901
Wild, F. S.	9 Dec. 1901 to 8 June 1904
Fassett, W. M.	11 June 1904

## PAYMASTERS.

Mosely, Trueman	10 April 1799 to June 1800
Keese, George	18 June 1812 to 1 Feb. 1813
Gardiner, R. S.	9 Feb. 1813 to May 1814

## CASUALTIES AMONG OFFICERS, 1812 to 1815

#### KILLED.

Robert Morris	Ensign	Oct. 13, 1812,	Queenston Heights,	Canada
John Valleau	1st Lieut.	( (	"	
J. C. Eldridge		July 8	Fort George	

### WOUNDED.

H. B. Armstrong John Chrystie		Oct. 13, 1812,	Queenston Heights, Canada
*	Capt.		"
R. M. Malcolm J. E. Wool		( (	"

A. Phelps	2d Lieut.	Oct. 13, 1812	Queenston Heights, Canada
J. W. Lent	Ensign	66 .	
M. M. Dox	Capt.	Nov. 28	Black Rock, N. Y.
J. Campbell	6 6	Nov. 11, 1813	Chryslers Field, Canada
M. Myers	6 6	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	€ € -
J. Williams	2d Lieut.	6 6	4.6
R. M. Harris	on " S	Sept. 11, 1814	Plattsburg, N.Y.

## CASUALTIES, CIVIL WAR, 1861 to 1865.

#### OFFICERS

### Killed in Action.

Edward C. Washington	Captain	May 19, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.
Cornelius W. Tolles	4 6	Nov. 8, 1864	Newton, Va.
Archibald H. Engle	1st Lieut.	May 14	Resaca, Ga.
	Wounded in	Action.	
Charles C. Smith	Captain	Jan. 11, 1862	Arkansas Post
Charles Ewing		May 19, 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.
Theodore Yates	6.6	~ 66	
Justus A. Boies	1st Lieut.	6 6	6 6
Dorus E. Bates	6 6	6.6	6.6
Thomas Little	6 6	4.6	- 66
Joseph L. Horr	2d Lieut.	6.6	6.6
John A. Gates	6.6	Oct. 11	Collierville, Tenn.
Robert Nelson	6.6	• •	6.6

## Died of Wounds Received in Action.

Justus A. Boies	1st Lieut.	July 29, 1863	Chicago, Ill.
-----------------	------------	---------------	---------------

### ENLISTED MEN

## Killed in Action.

Anthon Jaeger	Private	A	Dec. 29, 1862	Chickasaw Bayou
Henry Yanke			Jan. 11, 1863	Arkansas Post
George M. Steever	Sgt Maj 1			Vicksburg, Miss.
James E. Brown	Serg't.			((
John C. Mathews		6.6	6.6.	6.6
Iesse B. Webster	€ €	6.6	"	

Frank Dilworth	Sergt.	D	May 19 1863	Vicksburg, Miss.
Edward Maher	Corpl.	C	"	((
Daniel I. Payne	1.6	6.6	"	. 46
John Gillespie	Private	Α	4.4	
John Maggret	11	6.6	٠,	**
Dennis Flynn	6.6	В	6.6	44
Moses Pierce	6.6	6.	6.6	4.4
William P. Sims	6.6	C	44	4.4
Godfried Rocht	6.6		6 6	44
John Larner	6.6	D	6.6	44
Thomas Cassidy	* 6	F	**	. 44
Thatcher O. Danforth	6.6	•	6.6	4 6
John Hampson	6.6	6.6	"	4.4
Edward Hamilton	6.6	4.6		6.6
Frank Roberts	r r	4.4		4.4
Joseph C. Cramer	h 6	н	4.4	
Alonzo S. Eaton	6.6	6.6	July 10	Jackson, Miss.
John Glancy	6.6	Α	Oct. 11	Collierville, Tenn.
Edward Wood	6.6	6.6	"	(6
James Nash	6.6	В	6.6	
John Dahana	66	C	6.6	<b>«</b> (
Michael Winn		4.4	4.4	4.6
John Berringer	6.6	É	6 6	44
Augustus G. Laban	6.6	F	6.6	4.6
Henry Lurink	6.6	6.6	6.6	4.4
Daniel Lienhardt	4.6	G	6 6	4.6
Wm. H. Henderson	6.6	Н		4.6
William Miller	6 6	6.6	4.4	4.4
Charles H. Moore	6.6	6.6	6.6	4.6

## Wounded in Action.

Wm. D. McAndrew	Private	C	Dec. 29, 1862	Chickasaw Bayou
Hugh Riley	6 6	F	6 6	6.6
William H. Clair	6 6	6.6		6.6
Michael Crottyt	4.6	6.6	6 6	
Conrad Klank	Sergt.	G	4.4	4 · *
Nicolas B. Applebury	Private	$\mathbf{H}$	6.6	4 4
Christopher Hite	6 6	" "	4.4	4.4
William Stodt	6.6	4.4	6. 6	4.6

John W. Myers	Private	Н	Dec. 29, 1862	Chickasaw Bayou
Jerome Sroufe	"	6.5	6 6	6 6
James Poole		6 6	6.6	6.6
Wilford J. Nelson	"		4 6	6.4
Sylvanus B. Crane			6 6	6.6
Miles J. Somers	Sergt.	D	Jan. 11, 1863	
Albert A. Burton	6.4	Η		
Elisha Parker	Corpl.	G		6.6
William Moerz	Private	Α	<b></b>	6.6
Charles Schroeder	4 6	В	6.6	6.6
Charles Wheaton	6 6	6.6	4.4	6.6
George Robinson	6.6	D	ç ç ·	6.6
Asaph Hildreth	6.6	F		" "
William Floyd	6.6	G	"	66
Henry Krahl	4.4	Н		"
Charles H. Rowley	6.6	C	Mar. 22	Black Bayou, Miss.
Martin C. Herman	Corpl.	Α	May 19	Vicksburg, Miss.
Richard Roman	( (		6.6	
Noble Warnick	" "	В	"	6.6
Nathaniel McKelvey	" "	D	"	6.6
Robert H. Slate	4.4	G	٠.	٠,
Emory A. Combs	" (	Н		
Charles Woods	Private	Α	6.6	* *
Robert Chapman		В		6.6
Patrick Driscoll	٠.	"		
Samuel Ellis	" "	"		
George Kant		6.6	6.6	"
William McVay	"	"		
Richard H. Palmer		"	• •	( (
Ezra Russell		4.6	6.6	"
Eugene Barnes		C	6 6	
Alva Bergen	6.6	"	£ 6	4.6
William B. Daniels	6 6	6.6	• •	( (
Joseph Hurd				
William D. McAndrews			"	"
Monroe Cole	" "	D	4.4	6.6
Levi Kline	4.4		"	
George H. Ring	6.6		6.6	6.6
Timothy Collins		F	4.6	

Alfred Hastings	Priva	te F	May 19 1863	Vicksburg Miss.
George H. Johnson	6.6		"	ricksburg 14155.
Marcus Wheeler	"	6.6	6.6	44
Amos Keener	6.6	G	6.6	4.4
James King	6.6	6.6	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	4.4
George W. Smith	" "		"	6.6
James E. White	" "	"	6.6	<b>~ ~</b>
Richard Bailey	4.6	Н	6.6	<b>**</b>
Jacob H. Bumgardner	"	" "	٤ (	
John P. Kearns	" "			4.6
John C. Kimble				٠,٠
William Maynard	"		4 4	**
Wilford J. Nelson		4.6	¢ ¢	4.6
Henry Reddington		***	6.6	<b>«</b> (
Benjamin F. Reed	4.4	"	"	4.6
John O. Smith	6.6		"	**
Austin Stevens	٠.		" "	4.4
William W. Winslow	"	" "	"	4.4
Washington McWillian	ns "	4.6	July 10	Jackson, Miss.
Anthony Rodgers	6.6	E	July 17	""
Charles H. Ludlow	Sergt.	C	Oct. 11	Collierville, Tenn.
John W. Shoup	Corp1	. A	6.6	, , ,
John W. Lowe	66	В	4.6	"
Asahel Skinner	6.6	C		( (
Elisha Parker	4.6	G	4.6	4.6
Anthony Yaworski	Private	Α		"
Francis M. Berry	6.6	В	6.6	" (
Clarke Burris	" "	" "	6.6	4.6
Charles Jarvis	4.6	6.6	6.6	"
Thomas W. Shorter	٠.	"	"	4.4
John Dahana	6.6	"	"	4.6
Michael Winn	6.6			4.6
John Cooper	. 66	G	6.6	4.6
John Davis	4 6	6.6	6 6	
George Marcell	4.6		6.6	4 (
William McMillan	4.6	6.6	6.6	6 6
John W. Foreman	£ £	H	6.6	

Six men from E Company, also three men from F Company, were wounded, but their names are not given on company report.

#### Died of Wounds Received in Action.

Nicolas B. Applebury	Private	Н	Dec. 30, 1862	Chickasaw Bayou
William H. Clair	6 6	F	Jan. 19, 1863	Jefferson Barracks
George H. Johnson	6.6	6.6	Aug. 10	66
Thomas Warner	6.6	E	Dec. 19, 1864	6.6
Milo J. Somers	Sergt.	D	Feb. 4, 1863	St. Louis, Mo.
Christopher Hite	Private	H	· 11	*
Richard H. Palmer	6.6	В	May 20	Vicksburg, Miss.
Alfred Hastings	6 6	F	" 24	6 (
Jacob H. Bumgardner	. 66	H	" 27	6.6
Richard Bailey	* 6	6.6	June 11	6 6
Robert H. Slate	Corpl.	G	" 13	6 6
George Haurey	Mus. Ba	ınd	Aug. 28	٤ ٤
Asaph Hildreth	Private	F	Jan. 30	Memphis, Tenn.
Charles Wheaton	"	В	Feb. 14	6 6
Charles Schroeder	£ £	( (	'' 18	6.6
John C. Kimble	6 6	Η	Aug. 18	
Clarke Burris	6.6	В	Nov. 4	6.6
Asahel Skinner	6.4	C	Mar. 24	<i>( (</i>

## CASUALTIES, SANTIAGO de CUBA, JULY 1 to 17, 1898.

#### OFFICERS

#### Killed in Action.

William A. Sater 1st Lieut. July 1, 1898 Ft. San Juan, Cuba

### Wounded.

William S. Worth	Lieut. Col.	July 1, 1898	Ft. San Juan Cuba
Philip H. Ellis	Major	6.6	* **
James Fornance	Captain	6 6	: ••
John B. Guthrie	6.6	6.6	6.6
Harry G. Cavenaugh	6.6		8.8
Albert B. Scott	6.6	4.6	6.6

### Died of Wounds Received in Action.

James Fornance Captain July 3, 1898 Field Hospital.

## ENLISTED MEN

## Killed in Action.

Paul Rutledge	Corpl.	A	July 1, 1898	Ft. San Juan,	Cuba.
Bartholomew Callery		В	"	,	4.6
Nelson C. Arms	Artificer	C	4.4		"
Elmer G. Wood	Wagoner	G	"		4.6
Fred Rote	Private	A	٤ (		"
Thomas Wright	"	4.4	6.6		6.6
Charles Conselvea	4.4	В	"		4.6
William O. Showalte	r	6.6	6.6		4.6
Harry C. Strickler		6.6	٠.		4.4
John Doran	6.6	C	4.6		44
John J. Kiernan	6.6		" "		4.6
Clem Redinger	"	6.6			"
William J. McIlwain		Ð			"
Richard H. Dowling	"	F	6.6		"
Julius B. Weil	4 4	G	٠.		"
Daniel Lonergan	6.6	Н	4.6		"

## Wounded in Action.

Murtha Hennessey 1st Sergt. B July 1, 1898 Ft. San Juan, Cu	na
John Kline "F" "	
William F. Buckalew Sergt. A "	
Lawrence Dinneen B	
Michael Peck "D" "	
Lawrence Murray "F" ""	
Frederick C. Boelsen "H" "	
Patrick Walsh "K" K"	
John J. Devlin Corpl. A "	
Hans J. Peterson "B" "	
Michael Grogan	
Karl A. J. Ljung "C" C"	
Christoph Lang	
Gottlieb Kellenbenz "" "" "" ""	
Charles Latjons	
John Cradduck " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " " "	

Charles Derr	Corpl.	F	July 1 1898	Ft. San	Juan Cuba
George Gilbert	6.6	H			6.6
Charles L. Finch	Mus.	A			6.6
William Ferrell		В	66		6 6
John Gizey		F	6 6		
John J. Davitt	6.6	G			6.6
Joseph Swift	Artificer	В			6.6
Egnatz Deckarz	Private	A	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		, ,
Alexander Keen	4.4				
Lewis Kastner	6.6	6 6			6.6
Charles Muller	6.6	6 E	66		6 6
Jerome W. Russell	• 6	6.6	6.6		6 6
Isidor Weishaar	6.6	3.3	6.6		
George W. Blanken		В	6 ¢		"
George F. Burgess	6.6	4.6	6.6		6.6
George Graham	6.6		6.6		6.6
John E. Johnson		" "			6.6
John Markham	4 6	6.6	6.6		"
Samuel C. Middleto	n	"	• •		
John H. Moulton	4.6	6.6			6.6
Samuel Olkin	( (		٠, ٥		
John Casey	6.6	С	£ £		€ €
Denis Kelly	6.4	6.6	6.6		6 6
John P. Loser	6.6		6.6		
Jerry Sullivan	"	6.6			
James E. G. Butler	6.6	D			
Henry P. Darby	6.6		"		"
Peter J. Davis		"	4.4		
Henry Elvers		6.6			6.6
Michael Fitzgerald	6.6		4.4		6.6
Julius L. Hanson	"	4.6			4.6
John Holleran	6.6	6.6	6.6		6.6
Edward J. Kerr	6.6	6.6	6.6		6.6
Charles H. Lane		6.6			66
Thomas F. Massey			6.6		6.6
James M. Rodgers		4 6			6.6
Martin Griffin	6.6	E			6.6
George A. Harper	h 6	E <sub>f</sub>	<b>6</b> 6		6.6
Daniel F. Proud	6 6	6.6	6.6		, 66
Daniel F. Froud					

Joseph Byrne	Private	F	Inly 1 1808 E4	San Juan, Cuba
John K. Emery	"		July 1, 1090 Ft.	San Juan, Cuba
Frank J. Hand	6.6		"	6.6
Patrick J. O'Brien	6.6	6.6	6.6	66
George N. Rothert	"	4.4	6.6	66
Charlie Segen		6.6	6.6	4.6
Harry Smith	6.6-		. 66	
John A. Wagner	4.6	4 K	6.6	. "
Frank Bryant	6.6	G	"	4.6
Charles C. Kinsler	6.6-	"	"	4.6
James McCutcheon	" "		"	4.6
Michael McQuinney	6.6	6.6	"	4.6
Frederick Russ	6.6		"	4.6
Louis Salender	6.6	" "	6 6	"
Henry J. Thorp	6.6	6.6	"	44
Elwyn V. Woods	6.6	٠,	" "	44
Fay Ball	6.6	$_{ m H}$	66	4.6
Frank E. Bratton	6.6	6.6		"
Adam Coski	"	6.6	6.6	**
Walter Evans	"	"	6.6	4.6
Duncan Kirkland		"	6.6	4.4
Frank L. Lake	"	"	4.4	6.6
Frank D. Lohmar	6.6	6.6		"
Nat W. Oakes	"		"	4.0
Joseph F. Phelan	"	"	"	4.4
Frank W. Winter	"	6.6	"	4.6
George M. Bleser			. (	4.6
Charles Cope	6.6	Ď	. 2	4.6
James E. Wilborn	Mus.	6 6		4.6
Thomas Dolin	Sergt.	K	6 6	44
William P. McManes	6.6	F	3	4.4

## Died of Wounds Received in Action.

George F. Burgess	Private	В	July 19 1898	Hosp. Ship Relief Buried at sea.
Thomas F. Massey			July —	011 . 0.1
Julius L. Hanson	٠.	6.6		
John Holleran	6.4	4.4	6.6	٤ ٤

# CASUALTIES, PHILIPPINE INSURRECTION, 1899 to 1902.

#### OFFICERS

#### Wounded.

Marion B. Saffold Captain Oct. 8, 1899 Cavite Viejo Woodbridge Geary '' 10 S. F. de Malabon

#### Died of Wounds Received in Action.

Marion B. Saffold Captain Oct. 8, 1899 Woodbridge Geary '' 11

#### ENLISTED MEN

### Killed in Action.

Thomas F. Healy Private M June 10, 1899 Telegraph Hill Thomas Quinn H May 6, 1900 San Manuel

#### Wounded in Action.

Boyle Christenson	Sergt.	В	June 10, 1899	Telegraph Hill
Charles Bess	Private	E	k k	6.6
Harry W. Marsfelder	(	$\mathbf{M}$	6 6	6.6
Marshall D. Bibber	• •	В	Oct. 8	Cavite Viejo
George Belisle	6 6	4.6	6 6	
Charles E. Smith	6.6	Н	" 10	S. F. de Malabon
Ulysses Gray	6.6	В	Nov. 14	Rabon River
Albert Caplick	Corpl.	K	<b>6</b> 6	6.6
Charles E. White	Private	6.6	6 6	"
John G. Fritz	"	L	4.6	٠ (
Thomas F. Kearns	6.6	H	April 9, 1900	San Manuel
Mathew Broderick	6 6	C	May 31	Manaoag

### Died of Wounds Received in Action.

Charles E. White Private K Nov. 16, 1899 San Fabian

	-	105							
	-	186	1	1862			1863	1864	1865
	To	End of year.	June 12 End of year Sept. 4 Oct. 14	Dec. 20 End of year	Sept. 4 End of year	End of year. Jan. 14	Sept. 28 End of year. June 6 End of vear	End of year. April 4 End of year.	May 10 Aug. 31 Nov. 4 End of year.
	FROM	July 27 Oct. 8 orgd. Nov. 13	Feb. 12 June 12 Feb. 12 Sept. 5	Oct. 22 Dec. 26 Apr. 1 <sub>2</sub> Orgd.	Sept. 5	Jan. 1 Jan. 10	Sept. 28 Jan. 1 June 16	Jan. 1 Jan. 5 April 4	Jan. 1 May 10 Sept. 5 Nov. 16
	STATION	Jefferson Barracks, Mo.	Alton, III. Newport Bks. Alton, III. Newport Bks. Memphis Tenn	In field before Vicksburg. Same as A Alton, Ill.	Newport Bks.	Newport Bks. In field, Post of Arkansas. Vicksburg	Tenn. Ga. Aia. Miss. Newport Bks. In field, same as A	Newport Bks., Ky. Huntsville, Ala. Nashville, Tenn.	Newport Bks., Ky. Camp Dennison, O. Jefferson Bks., Mo. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan.
ORGANIZAMION	ONGANIZATION	Hdgrs. 1st. Batt. A. B, C, G.	Hdqrs. 1st Batt. A, B, C, G.	D, F, H.	Hdors.	1st Batt. A, B, C, D, F, G, H.	· 「	lst Batt. A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H.	Duqrs.

	1865	1865	1866
To	July 13 Aug. 8 Sept. 5 End of year. July 13 Aug. 8 End of year.	Aug. 31 Nov. 4 Nov. 19 End of year. Nov. 19 End of year. End of year. Nov. 19 End of year.	May 1 May 22 End of year April 11 May 1 End of year May 1 End of year Oct. 1 End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 July 20 Aug. 31 Sept. 18 Jan. 1 July 20 Aug. 31	May 15 Orgd. Sept. 5 Nov. 16 Dec. 1 Same as A Nov. 25 July 1 Orgd. July 1 Orgd. Nov. 25	Jan. 1 May 10 May 26 Jan. 1 April 18 May 19 Jan 1 May 19 Oct. 1 Orgd.
STATION	Nashville, Tenn. St. Louis, Mo. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Fort Riley, Kan. Nashville, Tenn. St. Louis, Mo. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan.	Camp Dennison, O. Jefferson Bks., Mo. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Fort Larned, Kan. Same as A Fort Zarah, Kan. Same as A Same as A Same as A Ft. Eilsworth, Kan.	Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Sioux City, Iowa. Fort Rice, D. T. Ft. Riley, Kan. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Ft. Benton, M. T. Governor's Is., N.Y. Ft. Benton, M. T.
ORGANIZATION	1st Batt. A, B, D, E, G. C, F, H.	2d Batt. A B, E. C, F, G, H.	Hdqrs.  1st Batt. A, B, D, E, G.  C, F, H.  I, K.

						_	186	56		_	_	_		_	_			_	_	_	1.0	266	_		_	
H.	0.1	April 26	May 25 Dec. 28	April 30	Same as A	Same as A		22	Dec. 28	Same as B	Same as A	Oct. 18	Dec. 28	Same as A	Dec. 28	A rivil 16	Dec. 28	Apr. 14	Dec. 28	April 16		April 16 998	April 16	Dec. 28		Dec. 28
THOO H	LACIM	Jan, 1 Max, 7	June 3	Jan. 1	Same as A	June 3	jan. 1	May 7	June 3	Value as D	Same as A	June 3	Oct. 18	Same as A	June 3	Tan, Ored	May 1	Jan. Orgd.	May 1	Jan. Orgd.	May 1	May 1	Feb. Orgd.	May 1	Mar. Orgd.	May I
STATION		Ft. Larned, Kan. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan.	Ft. Randall, D. T.	Kt. Zarah, Kan.	Same as A Same as A	Ft. Sully, D. T.	Ft. Ellsworth, Kan.	Ft. Deavenworth, Kan. Ft. Dakota D. T	Same as B	Ft. Sully, D. T.	Same as A	Ft. James, D. T.	Ft. Randall, D. T.	Ft Thems A	r.c. mompson, D. T.	Jefferson Bks., Mo.	Ft. Sully, D. T.	Jefferson Bks., Mo.	Tofficer D. T.	Fr Enford D.	Jefferson Rys Mo	Ft. Berthold, D. T.	Jefferson Bks., Mo.	Ft. Rice, D. T.	Ft. Rice D T	, T. T.
ORGANIZATION		2d Batt. A (22d Inf.)	щ	ð	С, Н.		1		臼	I	Ĩ.		۲	)		3d Batt. A	(31st ini.) R	٦	T)		<b>Q</b>	ř	म	HUUH		

						186	57				1868	3	
To	June 1 Aug. 11 End of vear	June 8 End of year	End of year	May 11 Ang 15	End of year	Aug. 15 End of year	Aug. 11 End of year	April 21 End of year	April 21 Sept. 12 End of year	End of year Dec. 19 End of year	May 5 Sept. 15 Dec. 2	End of year	And of year
From	Jan. 1 June 10 Aug. 21	Jan. 1 June 16	Jan. 1	Jan. 1 Inne 19	Aug. 30	Jan. 1 Aug. 30	Jan. 1 Aug. 30	Jan. 1 June 28	Jan. 1 June 25 Sept. 17	Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Dec. 16	Jan. 1 May 9 Sept 19	Dec. 8	
STATION	Ft. Rice, D. T. Camp Cook, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T.	Camp Cook, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T.	Ft. Benton, M. T.	Camp Cook, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T.	Ft. Ellis, M. T.	Ft. Shaw, M. T. Ft. Ellis, M. T.	Camp Cook, M. T. Ft. Ellis, M. T.	Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Ft. Shaw, M. T.	Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Ft. Benton, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T.	Ft. Shaw, M. T. Camp Cook, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T.	Ft Shaw, M. T. Ft. Benton, M. T. Ft Shaw, M. T.	Camp Cock, M. T. Ft. Ellis, M. T.	- 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4 - 4
ORGANIZATION	Hdqrs.	A, C.	B, E, H.	Q		ĬĽ,	Ů	П	X	Hdqrs. A, I, K. B	O	U H C	

	1868	1869	1870
To	May 5 May 9 Sept. 5 End of year End of year	End of year June 1 Aug. 11 End of year April 24 Dec. 2 End of year May 22 End of year End of year Oct. 1 End of year Oct. 1 Dec. 28 End of year	June 11 End of year June 11 End of year June 21 End of year June 11 End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 May 7 May 13 Sept. 22 Jan. 1	Jan. 1 Jan. 1 June 3 Aug. 20 Jan. 1 May 1 Dec. 12 Jan. 1 May 26 Jan. 1 Oct. 12 Jan. 1 Oct. 17 Dec. 31	Jan. 1 July 13 Jan. 1 Jan. 14 Jan. 14 Jan. 1 Aug. 11 Jan. 1
STATION	Ft. Benton, M. T. Camp Cook, M. T. Camp Reeve, M. T. Camp Cook, M. T. Camp Cook, M. T.	Ft. Shaw M. T. Ft. Benton, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T. Ft. Buford, M. T. Ft. Ellis, M. T. Ft. Ellis, M. T. Ft. Ellis, M. T. Ft. Ellis, M. T. Ft. Shaw M. T. Ft. Shaw M. T. Ft. Benton, M. T. Ft. Benton, W. T. Camp Baker, M. T.	Ft. Shaw, M. T. Camp Douglas, U. T. Ft. Shaw, M. T. Ft.Fred Steele, W. T. Ft. Benton, M. T. Ft. Rawlins, U. T. Ft. Buford, D. T. Camp Douglas, U. T.
ORGANIZATION	н	Hdqrs, I, K.  B  C, E, H.  D  F	Hdqrs, I. A B C

		187	0						1	871				
To	June 11 End of year June 11 Fred of une	June 11 End of year	June 11 End of year	End of year	June 11 End of year	Oct. 24 End of year	May 11 End of vear	April 7	End of year	Sept. 30 End of year	Apr. 5	End of year	Oct. 2	End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 July 7 Jan. 1	June 24 Jan. 1 July 15	Jan. 1 July 6	Jan. 1 June 23	Jan. 1 July 13	Jan. 1 Oct. 25	Jan. 1 May 26	Jan. 1	Apr. 9 Jan. 1	Jan. 1 Oct. 1	Jan. 1	June 11	Jan. 1	Jan. 1
STATION	Ft. Ellis, M. T. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Ft. Buford, D. T.	Ft. Shaw, M. T. Ft. Bridger, W. T.	Camp Baker, M. T. Ft. Bridger, W. T	Ft. Fred Steele, W. T.	Ft. Shaw, M. T. Ft. Rawlins, U. T.	Camp Douglas, U. T. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T.	Comp Brown W T	Ft. Rawlins, U. T.	Camp Douglas, U. T. Camp Douglas, U. T.	Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Camp Douglas, U. T.	Camp Douglas, U. T.	Camp Douglas, U. T.	Ft. Bridger, W. T.	Ft. Bridger, W. T.
ORGANIZATION	D E	Ĭ <b>L</b> I	Ů ;	<b>I</b>	M	Hdqrs.	A	В	C, I.	D, н.	缸		ĬΨ	Ü

	1871	1872	1873	1874
To	May 19 June 1 End of year	End of year End of year Oct. 26 End of year End of year End of year	Nov. 25 End of year End of year End of year End of year May 14 End of year Oct. 18 End of year	Aug. 30 Oct. 10 End of year Oct. 14 End of year Feb. 15 Oct. 11 End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 May 23 June 10	Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Oct. 27 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1	Jan. 1 Nov. 26 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 May 17 Jan. 1 Oct. 25	Jan. 1 Sept. 1 Oct. 17 Jan. 1 Oct. 27 Jan. 1 Mar. 8 Oct. 23
STATION	Ft. Rawlins, U. T. Ft. Bridger, W. T. Camp Stambaugh, W. T.	Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Camp Brown, W. T. Camp Douglas, U. T. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Camp Douglas, U. T. Ft. Bridger, W. T. Camp Stambaugh, W. T.	Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Camp Douglas, U. T. Camp Brown, W. T. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Camp Douglas, U. T. Ft. Bridger, W. T. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T.	Camp Douglas, U. T. Sidney Bks, Neb. Jackson Bks, La. Camp Brown, W. T. State House, N. O. La. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Camp Robinson, W. T. State House, N. O. La.
ORGANIZATION	Ж	Hdqrs. A B C, D, E, F, H, I.	Hdqrs. A B C, D, E, F, I. K	Hdqrs. A B

	1874	1875
To	June 23 Oct. 11 End of year Aug. 9 Oct. 10 End of year Aug. 30 Oct. 10 End of year Mch. 31 May 2 Oct. 11 End of year June 23 Oct. 9 Find of year June 23 Oct. 9 End of year Find of year Find of year Oct. 3 End of year Oct. 10 End of year Aug. 30 Oct. 10 End of year Feb. 15 June 3 Oct. 10 End of year	July 24 Nov. 16 End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 June 28 Oct. 22 Jan. 1 Oct. 6 Oct. 17 Jan. 1 Aug. 31 Oct. 17 Jan. 1 Apr. 1 May 28 Oct. 23 Jan. 1 June 23 Oct. 22 Jan. 1 Aug. 31 Oct. 17 Jan. 1 Aug. 31 Oct. 17 June 12 Oct. 17	Jan. 1 Aug. 19 Nov. 17
STATION	Camp Douglas, U. T. Camp Stambaugh, W. T. Reading Press, N. C. La. Camp Douglas, U. T. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Jackson Bks., La. Camp Douglas, U. T. Ft. Sanders, W. T. Jackson Bks., La. Camp Douglas, U. T. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Reading Press, N. C. La. Ft Fred Steele, W. T. Medicine Bow, W. T. Reading Press, N. C. La. Ft Fred Steele, W. T. Jackson Bks., La. Camp Douglas, U. T. Jackson Bks., La. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Jackson Bks., La. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Jackson Bks., La. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Jackson Bks., La. Ft. Fred Steele, W. T. Jackson Bks., La.	Holly Springs, La. New Orleans, La.
ORGANIZATION	C H C H H C F	naqrs, D. F.

		1875	;						18	76 .					
To	June 1 End of year	June 1 End of year	May 31 End of year	July 17 Nov. 1	End of year. Nov. 11	End of year. Feb. 29	Nov. 11 End of year.	July 18 Nov. 13	End of year.	June 25 End of year	Nov. 11 End of year	Jan. 26 Nov. 15	End of year	Nov. 12	End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 June 4	Jan. 1 June 2	Jan. 1 June 2	Jan. 1 July 17	Nov 1 Jan. 1	Nov. 13 Jan. 1	Feb. 19 Nov. 13	Jan. 1 Inly 18	Nov. 14	Jan. 1 June 29	Jan. 1 Nov. 13	Jan. 1 Jan. 27	Nov. 17	Sept. 4	Nov. 15
STATION.	New Orleans, La. Vicksburg, Miss.	New Orleans, La. Baton Rouge, La.	New Orleans, La. Holly Springs, Miss.	New Orleans, La. Lewisburg, La.	New Orleans, La. Vicksburg, Miss.	New Orleans, La. Baton Rouge, La.	Bayou Sarah New Orleans, La.	Baton Rouge, La. Clinton, La.	Baton Rouge, La.	Baton Rouge, La. Little Rock, Ark.	Holly Springs, Miss. New Orleans, La.	Baton Rouge, La. Port Gibson, Miss.	New Orleans, La.	Monroe, La.	New Orleans. La.
ORGANIZATION	A, I.	В, С, Е, Н.	G, K.	Hdqrs. D, F.	A	В		ڻ ٽ		闰	G, K.	H	-	4	

			1877	
To	June 1 July 25 Oct. 31 End of year.	June 1 July 25 Oct. 31 End of year. May 25 July 25	Cot. 31 End of year. May 27 July 25 Oct. 31 End of year. Sept. 2 End of year.	July 25 Oct. 31 End of year Oct. 15 Dec. 4 End of year June 1 July 25 Oct. 31 End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 June 1 Aug. 18 Nov. 5	Jan. 1 June 1 Aug. 6 Nov. 5 Jan. 1 May 26	Sept. 2 Nov. 6 Jan. 1 May 31 Aug. 21 Nov. 4 Jan. 1 Sept. 2	Jan. 1 Aug. 21 Nov. 4 Jan. 1 Oct. 16 Jec. 6 Jan. 1 June 1 Sept. 2 Nov. 5
STATION	New Orleans, La. Jackson Bks., La. Scranton, Pa. Jackson Bks., La.	Jackson Bks., La. Scrauton, Pa. Jackson Bks., La. New Orleans, La. Baton Rouge, La.	Scranton, Pa. Baton Rouge, La. Baton Rouge, La. I ittle Rock, Ark. Scranton, Pa. Little Rock, Ark. New Orleans, La. Jackson Bks., La.	Scranton, Pa. Scranton, Pa. Little Rock, Ark. New Orleans, La. Lake Charles, La. Mt. Vernon Bks., Ala. New Orleans, La. Jackson Bks., La. Scranton, Pa. Jackson Bks., La.
ORGANIZATION	Hdqrs.	B, F, I, K.	) (1 D	i C H

	1878	1879	1880
To	July 29 Dec. 11 End of year End of year End of year End of year Dec. 12 End of year	June 14 Nov. 7 End of year End of year End of year End of year Lnd of year May 22 End of year June 5 End of year	June 23 July 4 End of year June 23 July 4 Aug. 1 End of year
FROM	Jan, 1 July 31 Dec. 13 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Dec. 12	Jan. 1 June 16 Nov. 9 Jan. 1	Jan. 1 July 2 July 24 Jan. 1 July 2 July 31 Aug. 6
STATION	Jackson Bks., La. Holly Springs, Miss. Jackson Bks., La. Baton Rouge, La. Little Rock, Ark. Hot Springs, Ark. Mt. Vernon Bks., Ala.	Jackson Bks., La. Atlanta, Ga. Jackson Bks., Ja. Jackson Bks., La. Mt. Vernon, Bks., Ala. Little Rock, Ark. Hot Springs, Ark. Baton Rouge, La. Newport Bks., Ky. Baton Rouge, La. Little Rock, Ark.	Jackson Bks., La. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Jackson Bks., La. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. El Rito, N. M. Ft. Lewis, Colo. Changed to Pagasa Springs Colo.
ORGANIZATION	Hdqrs. A, D, H, I. B, F, K. C E	Hdgrs. D, H, I. A B, G. C E F K	Hdgrs., H. A

	1880	1881
To	June 27 July 4 Aug. 1 End of year June 29 Same as B June 27 Same as Hdqrs. Oct. 1 End of year June 29	End of year Jan. 3 Nov. 3 End of year Oct. 25 End, of year Oct. 25 End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 July 1 July 1 July 31 Aug. 15 Jan. 1 Same as B Jan. 1 Same as Hdqrs. Jan. 1 Same as Hdqrs. Dec. 29 Jan. 1 Same as Hdqrs. Dec. 29 Jan. 1	Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 7 Dec. 1 Same as C Oct. 30 Jan. 1 Nov. 6
STATION	Mt. Vernon Bks., Ala. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. El Rito, N. M. Rio La Plata, Colo. Little Rock, Ark. Same as B Jackson Bks., La. Same as B Hot Springs, Ark. Same as B Newport Bks., Ky. Same as Hdqrs. Mt. Vernon Bks., Ala. Same as Hdqrs.	Ft. Wingate, N. M. Pagasa Springs, Colo. Rio La Plata, Colo. (Ft. Lewis, Colo.) Ft. Cummings, N. M. Same as C Ft. Selden, N. M. Rio La Plata, Colo. (Ft. Lewis, Colo.) Ft. Stanton, N. M.
ORGANIZATION	M I C H H D C B	Hdqrs., G, K. А В С, E.

	1881	1882—1884	1885—1887
To	Nov. 9 End of year Sept. 11 Oct. 20 End of year Jan. 7 End of year	June 24, 1884 End of year June 8, 1884 End of year Oct. 24, 1883 June 8 1884 End of year End of 1884 Oct. 20 1883 Mch. 17, 1884 End of year End of year End of year End of sear End of year End of year End of year End of year	Dec. 1, 1886 End of 1887 End of 1887 End of 1887 End of 1887 Sept. 6, 1886 End of 1887
FROM	Jan. 1 Nov. 15 Jan. 1 Sept. 25 Oct. 30 Jan. 1 Jan. 11	Jan. 1, 1882  June 25  June 25  June 9, 1884  Jan. 1, 1882  Oct. 27  June 9  Jan. 1, 1882  Oct. 23  Mar. 30  Jan. 1, 1882  Mar. 14  Mar. 14	Jan. 1, 1885 Dec. 2 Jan. 1, 1885 Jan. 1, 1885 Jan. 1, 1885 Jan. 1, 1885 Sept. 9
STATION	Rio La Flata, Colo. Ft. Cummings, N. M. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Ft. Apache, A. T. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Sacona, N. M. Ft. Wir gate, N. M.	Ft. Win; ate, N. M. Santa Fe, N. M. Ft. Cummings, N. M. Ft. Bayard, N. M. Ft. Cummings, N. M. Ft. Cummings, N. M. Ft. Stanton, N. M. Ft. Stanton, N. M. Ft. Cummings, N. M. Ft. Cummings, N. M. Ft. Cummings, N. M. Ft. Wingate, N. M.	Santa Fe, N. M. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Ft. Bayard, N. M. Ft. Stanton, N. M. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Ft. Selden, N. M.
ORGANIZATION	D F, H.	Hdqrs A C, F. D F, G, H, I.	Hdqrs A. B. C, E. D, F, G, H, I.

	1888	1889
To	June 1 End of year May 31 End of year May 31 End of year May 30 End of year June 1 Dec. 18 End of year June 1 End of year June 1 End of year June 1 End of year	End of year April 17 End of year End of year End of year April 26 End of year July 27 End of year April 18 End of year
FROM	Jan. 1 June 3 June 3 Jan. 1 Jan. 9 Jan. 1 June 1 June 10 Jan. 1 June 3 Dec. 20 Jan. 1 June 3 June 3 Jan. 1 June 5 June 5 June 5	Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 May 8 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Apr. 30 Jan. 1 Oct. 12 Jan. 1 Apr. 24
STATION	Ft. Wingate, N. M. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Bayard, N. M. Ft. Bayard, N. M. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Stanton, N. M. Ft. Stanton, N. M. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Ft. Lyons, Colo. Ft. Lyons, Colo. Ft. Wingate, N. M. Ft. Lyons, Colo. Ft. Lyons, Colo. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan.	Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Sill, I. T. Guthrie, I. T. Ft. Reno, I. T. Ft. Reno, I. T. Ft. Reno, I. T. Ft. Reno, I. T. Same as D Ft. Lyon, Colo. Ft. Lyon, Colo. Ft. Kiley, Kan. Ft. Elliott, Tex. Lisbon, I. T.
ORGANIZATION	Hdqrs., H.  A B C, E. D F G, I. K	Hdqrs. H. A B C C D E G G

	1889				18	90-1	891				18	892-1	893
To	End of year End of year	End of 1891 End of 1891	End of 1891 Apr. 25, 1890	Jan. 2, 1891 End of 1891	Sept. 25, 1891 End of year	Sept. 23, 1891 End of 1891	Sept. 23, 1891 End of 1891	Apr. 29, 1891	Sept. 23, 1891 Frad of 1801	Sept. 23, 1891 End of 1891	+ t	Apr. 8, 1892 Nov. 2, 1893 Fnd of 1893	ot ot ot
From	Jan. 1 Jan. 1	Jan. 1; 1890 Jan. 1	Jan. 1 June 16, 1891 Jan. 1, 1890	Apr. 25 Jan. 6, 1891	Jan. 1, 1890 Sept. 27, 1891	Jan. 1, 1890 Sept. 25, 1891	Jan. 1, 1890 Sept 23, 1891	Jan. 1, 1890	Apr. 29, 1891 Jan. 1, 1890 Sert 22, 1801	Sept. 23, 1891 Jan. 1, 1890 Sept. 23, 1891	Jan. 1, 1892 Jan. 5, 1893	Jan. 1, 1892 Apr. 10, 1893 Nov. 4	Jan. 1, 1892 Jan. 1, 1892
STATION	Ft. Elliott, Tex. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan.	Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Sill, I. T.	Guthrie, I. T. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Reno. I. T.	Camp Wade, I. T. Ft. Sill, I. T.	Little Rock Bks., Ark. Ft. Sill. I. T.	Little Rock Bks., Ark.	Fort Right, Kan.	Lisbon, I. T.	Ft. Reno, 1. T. Ft. Elliott, Texas	Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Ft. Supply, I. T.	Ft. Supply, O. T. Ft. Sill, O. T.	Ft. Sill, O. T. Austin, I. T.	Ft. Supply, I. T Ft. Sill, O. T.
ORGANIZATION	I	Hdqrs., H.	m 7	)	D	Ш	II.	Ö	I	X	Hdqrs., I, K.	A	В, Е, Н.

	1892-1893	1894-1897	1898
To	June 6, 1893 End of 1893 End of 1893 Aug. 29, 1892 End of 1893	Oct. 3, 1894 Sept. 16, 1897 End of year Sept. 30, 1894 End of 1897 Sept. 30, 1894 Dec. 21, 1897 Dec. 21, 1897 End of 1897 Oct. 6, 1894	April 19 June 8 Aug. 8 Sept. 14 End of year
From	Jan. 1, 1892 June 7, 1893 Jan. 1, 1892 Jan. 1, 1892 Sept. 5	Jan. 11894 Oct. 6 1894 Sept. 16, 1897 Jan. 1, 1894 Oct. 3, 1894 Jan. 1, 1894 Oct. 3, 1894 Oct. 6, 1894 Dec. 21, 1897 Jan. 1, 1894 Oct. 6, 1894 Oct. 6, 1894 Oct. 7, 1894 Oct. 9, 1894 Jan. 1, 1894 Oct. 9, 1894 Jan. 1, 1894 Oct. 9, 1894	Jan. 1 April 22 June 25 Aug. 18 Sept. 15
STATION	Ft. Sill, O. T. Ft. Leavenworth, Kan. Ft. Reno, O. T. Ft. Reno, O. T. Ft. Sill, O. T.	Ft. Sill, O. T. Ft. Niagara, N. Y. Ft. Porter, N. Y. Ft. Porter, N. Y. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Sill, O. T. Ft. Niagara, N. Y. Ft. Niagara, N. Y. Ft. Porter, N. Y. Ft. Porter, N. Y. Ft. Reno, O. T. Same as B. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Supply, I. T. Ft. Lea enworth, Kan. Same as B. Ft. Lea enworth, Kan. Same as B. Ft. Same as B. Ft. Same as C.	Ft. Porter, N. Y. Tampa, Fla. Cuba (in field) Camp Wikoff, N. Y. Ft. Porter, N. Y.
ORGANIZATION	ር ዚህ	Hdqrs., I, K. A, G. B C C C E	Hdqrs. A, C, G, H.

								1	89	8			_	_	_			_			189	19-	19	00.	-19	901	 L			_
To		ly April	S And	14 Cont	Hnd of more	18 April	nidro or	aunt o	14 Sept	End of year	14 Oct	End of wear	14 Ort	End of wear	End of year	End of year	April 20	Now 5	Tan 23 1900	Sept. 6, 1901	End of 1901	April 20	Nov. 5	Dec. 1, 1901	End of 1901	April 20	Nov. 5	Jan. 22, 1900	Nov. 4	End of 1901
FROM	Tota 1	April 21	Inne 25	A119 18	Sent 15	Ian 1	April 22	1117 15 1117 15	Aug. 18	Sept. 15	Tan. 1	Öct. 14	Jan. 1	Oct. 14	Nov. 14 (org'd)	Nov. 29 (org'd)	Jan. 1	May 30	Nov. 7	Jan. 24, 1900	Sept. 8	Jan. 1	May 30	Nov. 7, 1899	Dec, 1, 1901	Jan. 1	May 30	Nov. 7	Jan. 23, 1900	Nov. 4
STATION	Ft. Columbus, N. V.	Tampa, Fla.	Cuba (in field)	Camp Wikoff, N. Y.	Ft. Columbus, N. V.	Ft. Niagara, N. Y.	Tampa, Fla.	Cuba (in, field)	Camp Wikoff, N. Y.	Ft. Niagara, N. Y.	Same as Hdqrs.	Ft. Columbus, N. V.	Same as Hdqrs.	Ft. Niagara, N. V.	Ft. Niagara, N. Y.	Ft. Niagara, N. V.	Ft. Porter, N. V.	Manila, P. I.	San Fabian, P. I.	Binalonan, P. I.	Dagupan, P. I.	Ft. Forter, N. Y.	Manila, F. 1.	San Fabian, P. I.	Tr. Carlos, F. 1.	Ft. Columbus, N. Y.	Manila, F. I.	Description I.	Managar D I	Aramadag, r. r.
ORGANIZATION	B, D, F.					ш Ш				+	<b>-</b>	þ	*	)	7;	M	Hdqrs.				<	4			p	7				

				189	9-1900-1	901		
To	April 20 Nov. 5	Aug. 23, 1900 End of 1901 April 20	Nov. 5 Dec. 1, 1900 End of 1901 April 20	Nov. 5 End of 1901 April 20		April 20 Nov. 5 Jan. 23, 1900		End of 1901 April 20 June 20 Nov. 2 Oct. 18, 1900
FROM	Jan. 1 May 30	Aug. 26, 1900 Jan. 1	May 30 Nov. 26 Dec. 1, 1900 Ian 1	May 30 Dec. 4, 1899 Jan. 1	May 30 Dec. 5 Feb. 6	Aug. 23 Nov. 4 Jan. 1 May 30 Dec. 5	Jan. 24, 1900 Jan. 1 May 30 Dec. 4	Feb. 6, 1900 Jan. 1 May 30 June 20 Nov. 26
STATION	Ft. Porter, N. Y. Manila, P. I.	Mangaldan, P. I. Ft. Columbus, N. V.	Manna, F. I. San Jacinto, P. I. San Fabian, P. I. Ft. Niagara, N. V.	Manila, P. 1. Binalonan, P. I. Ft. Columbus, N. Y.	Manila, P. I. San Nicolas, P. I. Asingan, P. I.	Pozorrubio, P. I. Ft. Porter, N. V. Manila, P. I. Tayug, P. I.	Urdaneta, P. I. Ft. Porter, N. Y. Manila, P. I. San Nicolas, P. I.	Ft. Niagara, N. Y. Manila, P. I. Corregidor Isld., P. I. Dagupan, P. I.
ORGANIZATION	O	ũ	Ħ	ÍΤ,		Ċ	н	Ţ

	18991900-1901	1902-1905
To	June 1, 1901 Sept. 7 End of 1901 April 20 Nov. 5 Oct. 25, 1900 Sept. 7 1901 End of 1901 April 20 Nov. 5 Jan. 24 Feb. 21 April 16 April 16 April 20 Jan. 24 Feb. 21 April 20 Cot. 23, 1900 Aug. 28 End of 1901 April 20 Aug. 28	Jan. 21 June 10 Aug. 21, 1905 Jan. 21 June 10 May 27, 1903 Aug. 21, 1905
From	Oct. 19, 1900  June 1 Sept. 7 Jan. 1 May 30 Nov. 26 Oct. 25, 1900 Sept. 7 Jan. 1 May 30 Nov. 26 Jan. 10, 1900 Jan. 24 Feb. 21 April 16 Aug. 28, 1900 Jan. 1 May 30 Nov. 26 Oct. 24, 1900 Aug. 28, 1900 Jan. 1	Jan. 1 July 20, 1902 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 1 July 20, 1902 May 20, 1902
STATION	Rosales, P. I. Alcala, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Ft. Niagara, N. Y. Manila, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Bautista, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Ft. Niagara, N. Y. Manila, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Pozorrubio, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Pozorrubio, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. T. Nangaldan, P. I. Mangaldan, P. I. Lingayen, P. I. Kt. Niagara, N. Y. Mangaldan, P. I. Lingayen, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Lingayen, P. I. Villasis, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Dagupan, P. I. Dagupan, P. I.	Dagupan, P. I. Manila, P. I. Ft. McDowell, Cal. San Carlos, P. I. Manila, P. I. Discharge Camp, A. I., Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal.
ORGANIZATION	K K H	Hdqrs. A

	1902-1903-1904-1905						
To	Jan. 16 June 10 Sept. 23, 1903 Oct. 3, 1904 Aug. 21, 1905 Jan. 19 June 10 Oct. 1, 1903 Sept. 30, 1904 Aug. 21, 1905 Jan. 16 June 10 Sept. 23, 1903 Nov. 5 Feb. 2, 1904 Aug. 21, 1905 Jan. 16 June 10 Aug. 21, 1905 Jan. 19 June 10 Aug. 21, 1905 Jan. 19 June 10 Aug. 21, 1905 Jan. 17 June 10 Aug. 21, 1905 Jan. 17	Jan. 12 June 10 Aug. 21, 1905					
FROM	Jan. 1 Jan. 1 Jan. 18 July 20, 1902 Sept. 23 Oct. 3 Jan. 1 Jan. 20 July 20, 1902 Oct. 1 Sept. 30 Jan. 1 Jan. 18 July 20, 1902 Sept. 23 Nov. 5 Feb. 2 Jan. 1	Jan. 1 Jan. 18 July 19, 1902					
STATION	Manaoag, P. I. Manila, P. I. Manila, P. I. Discharge Camp, A. I., Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Mangaldan, P. I. Mangaldan, P. I. Discharge Camp, A. I. Cal. Ft. Mason, Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. San Fabian, P. I. Manila, P. I. Manila, P. I. Discharge Camp, A. I., Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. San Fabian, P. I. Manila, P. I. Benicia Barracks, Cal. Ft. McJowell, Cal. Binalonan, P. I. Manila, P. I. Alcatraz Island, Cal. Pozorrubio, P. I. Manila, P. I. Alcatraz Island, Cal. Urdaneta, P. I. Manila, P. I. Alcatraz Island, Cal. Urdaneta, P. I. Manila, P. I. Alcatraz Island, Cal.	San Manuel, P. I. Manila, P. I. Alcatraz Island, Cal.					
ORGANIZATION	田 ひ 口 斑 H ひ ;	I					

	1902-1903-1904-1905
To	Jan. 16 June 11 Sept. 15 May 2, 1903 July 13, 1904 Sept. 30 Aug. 21, 1905 June 10 Aug. 23 Oct. 1, 1905 June 10 Aug. 23 Nov. 30 Nov. 5, 1903 Aug. 21, 1905 June 10 Aug. 23 Aug. 21, 1905 June 10 Aug. 23 Aug. 23 Aug. 21, 1905 June 10 Aug. 23 Aug. 21, 1905 June 10 Aug. 23 Aug. 21, 1905
FROM	Jan. 1 Jan. 16 July 20 Sept. 15, 1902 May 16 Aug. 15 Sept. 30, 1904 Jan. 1 Jan. 22 July 20 Aug. 23, 1902 Oct. 1 Jan. 19 July 20 Aug. 23 Nov. 30, 1902 Nov. 5 Jan. 19 July 20 Aug. 23 Aug. 23 Aug. 23 Aug. 23
STATION	Dagupan, P. I.  Mariveles, P. I.  Pischarge Camp, A. I., Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Ft. Mason, Cal. Dagupan, P. I. Manila, P. I. Ft. Mason, Cal. Ft. Mason, Cal. Ft. Mason, Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Manila, P. I. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Ft. McDowell, Cal. Bencia Barracks, Cal. Lingayen, P. I. Manila, P. I. Ft. McDowell, Cal.
ORGANIZATION	I X I

Names of men of the regiment who received MEDALS OF HONOR or CERTIFICATES OF MERIT in the Cuban Campaign:

## MEDAL OF HONOR.

Quinn, Alexander M. for distinguished service in Battle of Santiago, Cuba, July 1, 1898, in assisting in rescuing wounded from in front of the lines under heavy fire of the enemy while serving as Corporal, Co. A, 13th Infantry.

## CERTIFICATE OF MERIT.

For Distinguished Service in Battle of Santiago, Cuba, July 1, 1898.

Agnew, Arthur-Private, Co. H Alexander, Arthur-Private, Co. F Anthony, Frederick-Private, Co. A Biefer, Albert-First Sergeant, Co. G. Binckli, Frederic-Private, Co. H Bond, John B.—Private, Co. C Bremer, John-Private, Co. G. Buckalew, William F.—Sergeant, Co. A Cook, William C.-Private, Co. C Davis, John T.—Private, Co. A Dillman, William—Q. M. Sergeant, Co. A Doyle, Matthew-Corporal, Co. C Grogan, Michael-Corporal, Co. B Heller, John A.-Q. M. Sergeant, Co. C Hilyard, Samuel—Artificer, Co. E Janowski, Frank-Artificer, Co. D. Kelly, James J.—Sergeant, Co. C Kelly, Edward-Private, Co. F Leakins, John A.—Private, Co. C Loftis, John-Private, Co. C McCutcheon, James-Private, Co. C Murphy, Michael J.-First Sergeant, Co. D Nagel, Theodore-Sergeant, Co. A O'Hanley, Charles-Private, Co. C Ryder, William-Sergeant, Co. G Weber, Anton-Q. M. Sergeant, Co. H Weishaar, Alois-Sergeant, Co. A

## CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF BATTLES, ACTIONS, ETC., IN WHICH THE REGIMENT OR PART OF IT HAS PARTICIPATED.

Oct. 13, 1812	Queenston Heights, Canada
Nov. 28, 1812	Black Rock, N. Y., affair opposite to.
July 8, 1813	Fort George, Upper Canada.
Nov. 11, 1813	Chryslers Fields, Williamsburg, Upper Canada.
Mar. 30, 1814	La Cole Mill, Lower Canada.
Sept. 6-10, 1814	Plattsburg, N. V.
Dec. 29, 1862.	Chickasaw Bayon, Miss, A B C D F G H 1st Bat.
Jan. 11, 1863	Arkansas Post, Ark., same companies.
Mar. 22, 1863	Rolling Fork (Black Bayou or Deer Creek) Miss.
	Same companies.
May 1, 1863	Hayne's Bluff, Miss. Same companies.
May 16, 1863	Champion Hill, Baker's Creek, Miss., Same Co's.
May 17, 1863	Black River, Miss., same companies.
May 19	Assault on Vicksburg.
May 19-July 4.	Siege of Vicksburg, Miss., same companies.
July 10-16.	Jackson, Miss., eight companies.
Oct. 11	Collierville, Tenn., eight companies.
Nov. 24-25.	Missionary Ridge, eight companies.
July 31, 1866	Near Ft. Rice, Dak., det. B E F G H, 3d bat.
May 17, 1868	Attack on Camp Cooke, Mont., B and H.
May 19	Mouth of Musselshell River, Mont., E and dets.
	B and H.
May 24	Mouth of Musselshell River, det. B F and H
May 24	Near Yellowstone River, Mont., det. F.
June 13	Twenty-five Yard Creek, Mont., det. F.
Mar. 13, 1869	Shield's River, Mont., dets. D, F, G.
April 7	Musselshell River, Mont., dets. D F and G.
Aug. 19	Eagle Creek, Mont., det B.
Jan. 23	Piegan Camp, Marias River, Mont., A F I and K.

```
Fort Buford, Dak., C, E, and H.
June 13, 1870
                    Camp Brown, Wyo., A.
June 26, 1871
June 22-July 17 1898 Santiago, Cuba, seige, entire regiment.
July 1-3, 1898
                   San Juan Hill, Cuba, entire regiment.
                   Guadalupe, P. I., entire regiment,
June 10, 1899
                   Noveleta, P. I., entire regiment.
Oct. 8
                   San Francisco de Malabon, P. I., entire regiment.
Oct. 10
                   San Fabian, P. I., entire regiment.
Nov. 7
                   San Jacinto, P. I., I, K, L, M.
Nov. 8
                   Rabon River, P. I., entire regiment.
Nov. 14
                   Near Manaoag, P. I., C.
Feb. 5, 1900
                   Near Pozorrubio, P. I., det. B.
Feb. 16
Feb. 17
Feb. 24
                   Near Urdaneta, P. I., det. G.
Mar. 14
                   Near San Manuel, P. I., det. H.
Mar. 21
                   Pozorrubio, P. I., det. B.
April 4
                   Near San Vicente, P. I., det. F.
April 9
                   Near San Jacinto, P. I., det. B.
April 9
                   Near San Manuel, P. I., det. regiment.
April 11
                  Asingan, P. I., F.
April 12
April 13
                   Barrio Sanchez, P. I., det. F.
April 14
                   Barrio Carasucan, P. I., det. E. F. H.
April 16
                   San Manuel, P. I., H.
April 17
                  Near San Manuel, P. I., H.
April 19
                  San Jacinto, P. I., D.
                   Near San Manuel, P. I., det. H.
May 6
May 6
                  Villasis, P. I., det. F.
May 8
                  Panaga, P. I., det. C.
                   Near San Manuel, P. I., det. H.
May 12
May 12
                   Near Pozorrubio, P. I., det. B
May 23
                   Pindangan, P. I., det. B.
May 31
                   Near Manaoag, P. I., G.
June 4
                   Near San Manuel, P. I., det. H.
July 11
                   Barrio San Fabian, P. I., det. A.
Dec. 12
                   San Felipe, P. I., det. K.
```

Abercrombie,       227         Adams, R. W.       279         Adams, W. B.       262, 267	Arayat, P. I. 167 Archie, 206
Adams, R. W. 279	Archie, 206
Adams, W. B. 262, 267	Aringay, P. I. 118, 156
	Arkansas Post, 30-4-8, 46, 56, 213
Agnew, 110, 123, 131 Agoo, P. I. 118	Arkansas River, 30, 34
Agoo, P. I. 118	Arms, 28/
Agoo, P. I. 118 Aguinaldo, 117-8, 120, 136, 145-6	Armstrong, A. B. 262 Armstrong, H. B. 199, 200-1-3,
Alarcon, 128	Armstrong, H. B. 199, 200-1-3,
Alava, 122-7-9, 130-3, 166, 171	210, 281
	Arnold, 279
Albright, 279 Alcala, P. I. 130, 131, 164	Arrasmith, 271
Alcatraz Island, Cal., 139	Arrowsmith. 278
Alejandro Bananan, 137	Asingan, 123-4-5, 130-2-7, 160, 171
Alejandro Fernandez, 130	Atlanta, Ga. 63, 83
Alego Menyre, 137	Atlanta, Ga. 63, 83 'Atlantic,' U. S. S. 48 Augur, 83, 268
Alexander, 312	Augur, 83, 268
Alger, 220	Augustin de la Cruz, 128
Allen, 261	Auman, 67, 81-7, 94, 100-9-13, 228
Alcatraz Island, Cal., 139 Alejandro Bananan, 137 Alejandro Fernandez, 130 Alego Menyre, 137 Alexander, 312 Alger, 220 Allen, 261 Alton, Ill., 19, 20, 22, 23	268-9, 271-3-6, 280
"America," U. S. S., 99	Bacoor, P. I. 115, 185
Anderson, T. M. 110, 113,130, 160	Bacoor, P. I. 115, 185 Bagley, 267 Bailey, 285, 286
171, 275, 278	Bailey, 285, 286
Anderson Wim 263 264	Ralzer E 230 274 277 280
Andrea, 178	Baker, E. M. 70
Andrea, 263, 264 Andrea, 178 Andrews, C. F. 275	Balic, P. I. 167
Andrews, G. L. 67, 68, 72, 268	Ball, F. 289
Angel Island, Cal. 140	Ball, C. J. 272
Angel Island, Cal. 140 Angeles, P. I. 185 Anthony, 57, 216, 217 Anthony, F. 312	Baker, F. 250, 274, 277, 280 Baker, E. M. 70 Balic, P. I. 167 Ball, F. 289 Ball, C. J. 272 Ballance, 269 Baltazar, 128, 147 Baoang, P. I. 118 Barnes, 284 Barnett, 130, 171, 275 Barrancas, Fla. 24
Anthony. 57, 216, 217	Baltazar. 128, 147
Anthony, F. 312	Baoang, P. I. 118
Anthony, F. 312 Antonio Merales, 123 Antonio Valdez, 131, 136, 151, 155	Barnes. 284
Antonio Valdez, 131, 136, 151, 155	Barnett. 130, 171, 275
Apolinario Lantano. 131	Barrancas, Fla. 24
Apolinario Lantano, 131 Apolinio Garcia, 131 Applebury, 283, 286	Bascom, 87, 270, 272, 280
Applebuty. 283 286	Bash, 113, 125-7, 166, 275-8, 281
Appomattox Court House, Va. 63	
reproduction court reduce, va. , oo i	

	Bloody Knife. 86
Bates, D. E. 40-2, 235-8, 272-5, 282	Bloody Ithire,
Bates, J. C. 92, 268	Blunt, 230, 274, 277
Baton Rouge, La. 83	Boelsen, 287
Bautista, P. I. 130, 131, 158, 164	Boerstler, 287 Boies, 40-2, 235, 272, 282
70 1 / 111 15 1	Boies, 40-2, 235, 272, 282
Beardstown, III. 272, 275	Bolungao, P. I. 130 Bond, 312 Bonnaffon, 127, 130, 279
Beckman, 200	Bond, 312
Beechwood Battery, Ky. 24	Bonnaffon, 127, 130, 279
260 1	Bonney, 270
Belisle, 116, 290	Bowen. 268
Belisle, 116, 290 Bell, 126, 154, 187, 189	Bowers. 259
Bellefontaine, O. 15	Bowker 87, 273
	Bowman 279
Bellefonte, Ala. 60, 61	Boyd 205
	Bradford 266
Bellicia Barracia, Citi	Dradler 92 94 00 01 259
	Bonney, 270 Bowen, 268 Bowers, 259 Bowker, 87, 273 Bowman, 279 Boyd, 205 Bradford, 266 Bradley, 82, 84, 90, 91, 258 Brady, I. 125
Benito Amansec, 127, 131	Drady, J.
Benjamin, 260	Brady, J. F. 278
Benner, 83, 84	Bragg, 60
Bennett, 127-8, 130-4, 151-3, 279	Brandy Station, Va. 45
Bergen, 284	Bratton, 289
Berringer, 283	Breckinridge, 13
Berry, 285	Bremer, 312
Bennett, 127-8, 130-4, 151-3, 279 Bergen, 284 Berringer, 283 Berry, 285 Bess, 115, 290 Bibber, 116, 290 Biddle, 278 Biefer, 312 Big Bethel Va. 24	Bridgeport, Ala. 60
Bibber, 116, 290	Bridger, 273
Biddle, 278	Brinsmade, 261
Biefer, 312	Brock, 199, 200
Dig Dether, va. 24	Broderick, 290
Big Black River, 37, 43, 44, 48	Brooke, 84, 268
Big Horn River. 73	Brown, A. M. 86, 270
Bilibid Prison, P. I. 131	Brown, J. 263
Binalonan, 119, 122-9, 130-7, 156-9,	Brown, A. M. 86, 270 Brown, J. 263 Brown, J. E. 39, 216, 237, 282
160, 164, 167, 169, 172	Brown, J. S. 265
Binchli. 312	Brown, L. 125
Birkhimer. 176	Bubb, 116
Birkhimer, 176 Biruie, 230, 274, 277, 280	Buchanan, 14
Bisbee, 80-1, 115-9, 120-7, 130,	Buck, 115, 119, 124, 164, 171, 271
159, 160, 164, 268	274 277 201
Bishop, 87, 271, 274, 277	274, 277, 281
701 1	Buckalew, 287, 312 Buencamino, 146 Buffalo, N. V. 18, 96, 198, 201-3-4
	Duffele N V 10 06 100 001 2 4
Black Bayou, Miss. 32, 35	2010, 2010
Black Hills, D. T. 66	224-5-9
Blair, 28, 36, 42, 235, 256	Buffington, 274, 280
Blakeslee, 260	"Buford." U. S. S. 140
Blankenship, 288	Bulford, 260
Bleser, 289	Bull Run, Va. 24
Blood, 38, 39	Bumgardner, 285, 286

Burbank, 15 9, 268	Cassidy, 283
Burgess, 288-9	0 131
Burke, 270-2	
Burns, 206-7	Catalino Untalan, 131
Burnside, 218	Cavenaugh, 81, 92, 110, 113, 259,
Burrell, 263-4, 280	Cavestani, 271, 273, 277, 286 134, 146, 148, 151
Burris, 285-6	Cavestani, 134, 146, 148, 151
Burton, 284	Cavite Viejo, P. I.
Bush, 267	Cecil, G. R. 271, 274, 277, 280 Chaffee, 111
Bushfield, 148	
Butler, 288	Chalmers, 55, 58, 217, 218
Byrne, B. A. 269	Chambers, 275
Byrne, J. 289	Champion Hills, Miss. 35, 36, 37,
Cabanas, Cuba,	38, 43, 46 Chance, 271, 274, 277
Cabanatuan, P. I.	Chance, 2/1, 2/4, 2/7
Cabaruan, P. I. 120, 128, 130, 134,	Chancellorsville, Va. 45
	Chandler, 67, 86, 207, 270 Chapman, 284
135, 136, 142, 143, 144,	Chapman, 284
145, 146, 147, 148, 149,	Charleston, Tenn. 60
151, 152, 154, 166, 171 Calamba, P. I. 185	Chandler, 67, 86, 207, 270 Chapman, 284 Charleston, Tenn. 60 Chase, 30, 268 Chattanaga Tenn 46, 55, 50, 60
~ 4 1 - 1 4 - 1	Chattanooga, 1enn. 46, 55, 58, 60,
Calcasieu Parish, La. 83 Caldwell, 279	83, 218
Caldwell, 279	Chauncey, 210
Calhoun, 198	Cheek, 270
Callery, 287	Cheney, 260
Caldwell,       279         Calhoun,       198         Callery,       287         Calnan,       125         Caloocan, P. I.       115, 185         Camiling, P. I.       153	Cheek, 270 Cheney, 260 Chicago, Ill. 94 Chickamanga Ga 46 54
Caloocan, P. I. 115, 185	omekamauga, Ga. 40, 54
Camiling, P. I.	Chickasaw Bayou, Miss. 28, 38, 56
Camp Atascadero, Cal. 140, 141	Chinsky, 122
Camp Chase, O. 18 Camp Delight, Mo. 65 Camp Delight, Mo. 18 65	Christianson, 115, 290 Chryslers Field, Can. 211
Camp Delight, Mo. 65	Chryslers Field, Can. 211
Camp Dennison, Mo. 18, 05	Chrystie, 199, 200, 201, 203, 205,
Camp Douglas, U. T. 67, 70, 71, 73,	207, 261, 281
74, 80, 219	Chynoweth, 148 Cincinnati, O. 15, 21, 22
Camp Schofield, I. T. 94	Cincinnati, O. 15, 21, 22
Camp Wikoff, L. I. 112	"City of Alton," U.S.S. 34
Campbell, J. 262, 282	Clair, 283, 286
Campbell, J. B. 266	Clair, 283, 286 Clark, E. 264, 265
Canfield, 67, 68, 273, 276	Clark, F. 16, 60, 270, 272, 275
Cantine, 263, 264	Clark, H. E. W. 266
Cantiville, 86	Clark, P. G. 118, 130, 160, 171,
Copies P I 167	271 270
Caplick, 118, 290	Clark, S. 261, 280 Clark, W. 260 Claude, 264, 265 Clay, 266 Clemmens, 266 Cleveland, Tenn. 60
''Carabao Bill,''	Clark, W. 260
Carey, A. B. 67, 270, 271	Claude, 264, 265
Carr, E. A. 92	Clay, 266
Carr, W. W. 200-1-3, 263	Clemmens, 266
Casey, 288	Cleveland, Tenn. 60
200	00

C1:54 40:67 60 60 70 96 99 270	Daggett, 269
Clift, 48; 67, 68, 69, 70, 86, 88, 270, 272, 280	Dagupan, 118-9, 123-8, 134, 145,
	156-9, 160-9, 171, 193
Clinton, 67-8, 71-2, 244, 269 Clitz. 264-5	Dahana, 283-5
	Daly, 279
oraccer,	2 44)
Codding, 67, 273-6	Danforth, 277, 283
Coe, 268	Daniels, 284
Cold Harbor, Va. 62	Darby,
Cole, 284	Davenport, Iowa 15
Coleman, 119, 129, 130, 275-8	Davies, 274-7
Collierville, Tenn. 45-6, 55-9, 216,	Davis, Jefferson 215
217-8	Davis, J. 285
Collins, 284	Davis, J. T. 312
Columbia, S. C. 63.	Davis, N. 266-7
Columbus, Ky. 21	Davis, P. J. 288
Combs, 284	Davitt, 288
Connersville, Ind. 15	Dayton, 54, 217
Connors, 261	Dayton, Ohio .45
Conry, 70	Dearborn, 205, 210
Conselyea, 287	Deckarz, 288
Constable, 71	DeCourcy, 28, 47, 61-7, 81-6, 92,
Cook, H. C. 269	235-6, 270-2-5, 280
20022, 31 211	Deer Creek, Miss. 32-5, 56
	DeForest, 270
Cooley, 273-6	Delaney, 86
Cooper, 285	Demmer, 125
Cope, 289	Dennis, 202
Corinth, Miss. 55-7-9	Denton, 263-4-5
Corinne, U. T. 72-3	Deposito, P. I. 115-6, 185
Corse, 55	Derr, 288
Coski, 289	Des Moines, Iowa
Covington, Ky. 24, 211	DeTrobriand, 68, 72-5, 80-9, 90,
Cox, 129	231, 268
Cradduck, 287	Detroit, Mich. 15
Cramer, 283	Devlin, 287
Crane, 284	Deyo, 264
Crawford, 268	Dibble, 276
Critchlow, 273-6	Dickey, 16, 270-2
Crittenden, Ky. 24	Diehl, 229
Crofton, 84, 268	Dillingham, 278
Crottyt, 283	Dillman, 312
Cruse, 136	Dilworth, 283
Culpepper, Va. 46	
Curtis, 275	Dinneen, 287
	Doe, 95
Cusick, 277	Dolin, 289
Cutting, 211	Doran, 287
Dade, 278	Doroteo Orbino, 137

Douglas, 13	Faustino Gonzales, 123
Dowling, 287	
Dox, 262, 282	74
Doyle, 312	Fay, 265 Fayetteville, Tenn. 59
Driscoll, 284	Fayup, P. I.
Dry Tortugas, 99	Feliciano Lamabao, 131
Dryer, 269	Ferguson, 110-9, 128, 130-5, 147,
Dubuque, Iowa 15	149, 150-1, 160, 171,
Duffy, 270-2	271-4
Dummett, 267	Ferrell, 288
Duncan, 155, 171, 268-9	Finch, 231, 288
Dye, 266, 280	Fink, 262
Eaton, 283	Fitzgerald, 288
Echols, 265	Fitzpatrick, 87, 274-7
Ector, 266	Fletcher, 274-7
Edgefield, Tenn. 62	Florence, Ala. 59
Edwards, 277	Floyd, 284
Egbert, 111	Flynn, 283
El Caney, Cuba 101-2	Ford, 272
Eldridge, 206-9, 262-3, 280-1	Forman, 285
Elliott, M. A. Jr. 130-6, 164, 171,	"Forrest Queen," U. S. S. 27, 35
275-8	Fornance, 81, 91-4, 109, 113, 274,
Elliott, T. J. 276	277, 280-6
Ellis, P. H. 81, 109, 112-3, 269,	Fort Benton, Mo. 66, 71-2
270-3-6, 286	Buford, M. T. 68, 86, 218
Ellis, S. 284	Columbus, N. Y. 112
El Pozo, Cuba 101-3-9	Chippewa, Can. 205, 212
Ells, 260	Douglas, U. T. 72-9, 80
Ellsworth, Kan. 66	Elliott, Tex. 92
Elvers, 288	Ellis, M. T. 72
Ely, 113, 278	Erie, Can. 198, 204-6, 212
Emery, 289	Fred Steele, W. T. 70-3
Engle, 270-2, 282	George, Can. 198-9, 200-10
Enrico Alarcon, 133	
Epitacio Marcelo, 137	Hindman, Ark. 30 Larned, Kan. 66
Ermiterio de la Cruz, 152	Leavenworth, Kan. 65-6, 92-4
Esteban Palaganas, 133	Lewis, Colo. 84
Evans, C. E. 267	Liscum, Ala. 140-1
Evans, H. V. 271	McDowell, Cal. 140, 141
Evans, W. 289	Niagara, N. Y. 96, 112, 198,
Ewers, 111	199, 205
Ewing, C. 15-6, 36, 42, 216, 235,	Porter, N. Y. 96, 112, 224-6
236-8, 269, 282	Randall, D. T. 71
Ewing, H. 38-9	Rawlins, W. T. 71
Faison, 116-8, 129, 151, 160-6-7,	Reno, I. T. 81
171, 271-4	Riley, Kan. 65
Fassett, 271, 281	San Juan, Cuba 101

Fort Shaw, M. T. 71	Graham, G. 288
Sill, I. T. 85, 92	Graham, J. 263, 264, 273
Supply, I. T. 85, 92	Graham, J. D. 67
Wingate, N. M. 84	Grand Gulf, La. 36
Fortunato Cortes, 132, 171	Granger, 59
Fox, 227, 278	Grant, N. 267
Francisco Lopez, 137	Grant, U. S. 20-3-6-7-9, 31-2-4-5-
Francisco Pilato, 116	36-7, 43, 54-8-9, 65,
Francisco Ramos, 189	215-46-47, 253-9
Frazier, 125	Gravelly Springs, Ala. 59
Fredericksburg, Va. 45	Gray, 290
Fritz, 117, 290	Graysville, Ga. 60
Fry, 271-5	Green, J. M. 67, 273, 276
Fuger, 109, 113, 130, 140, 155,	Green, M. C. 272
271-4-8	Green, W. D. 258
Fulgham, 39	Gregg; 13, 279
Fuller, 166	Gregorio Claveria, 131-6, 151-2-5
Furbes, 252-3	Gregorio Decasin, 137
Gabino Urbino, 137	Grenada, Miss. 27
Galena, Ill., 15	Grey, 267
Gallagher, 279	Griffin, M. 288
Gallop, 260	Griffin, Wm. 57, 60, 272, 275
Gansevoort, 262	Griffith, B. H. 274
Gardener, 269	Griffith, E. 277
Gardiner, 262, 281	Grisard, 278
Gates, J. 265, 276, 282	Grogan, 287, 312
Gates, J. A. 56	Guthrie, 67, 71. 84, 87, 109, 113,
Gayoso Hotel, Memphis, 49, 51	271, 273, 277, 286
Geary, B. H. 272, 275	Guardia de Honor, 142, 144, 145,
Geary, W. 116, 271, 290	146, 147, 149,
Gettysburg, Pa. 45, 54	150, 152, 154
Gibbon, 73	Haight, 263-4
Gibbs, 267	Hale, 266
Gibson, E. R. 271	Hall, 83-4, 274-7, 281
Gibson, R. A. 276	Halleck, 18, 54
Gilbert, E. 264, 265	Halstead, 275
Gilbert, G. 288	21)
Gillespie, 283	Hamilton, E. 283
Gilman, 113, 271, 274, 277, 281	Hammond, 248, 251-7
Gizey, 288	Hampson, 283
Glancy. 283	Hampton, 211
Goe, 67, 82, 110-13, 271-4-7, 280	Hand, F. J. 289
Goldsborough, 105	Hand, R. C. 275
Goodloe, 276	Hanigan, 275
Gordon, 261, 280	
Gose, 110, 113, 118, 274	
Governors Island, N. Y. 66, 96	Haring, 262

TT	
Harper, 288	Humphreys, 263, 264, 265, 272, 276
Harris, 113, 274-8, 281	Hunter, 267
Harrison, L. 260	Huntington, 260
Harrison, R. M. 282	Huntsville, Ala. 61
Harrison, R. W. 263-4-5	Hurd, J. 284
Hastings, 285-6	Hurd, R. 260
Haurey, 286	Huyck, 262
Hawk, 266	
Hawkins, 102-4-9, 111, 222	
Havener Pluff Min 20 20 6 46	Idelfonso de Guzman, 137
Haynes Bluff, Miss. 29, 32-6, 46	Imus, P. I. 185
Hayward, R. S. 266	Inge, 267
Hayward, S. 269	Inocencio Prado, 189
Healy, T. 115	Iowa City, Iowa 15
Healy, T. F. 290	Irish, 34, 60, 235, 269
Helena, Miss. 48	Irvine, 270, 272, 280
Helena, M. T. 66, 72	Irwin, 264, 265
Helm, F. T. 264, 265	Iuka, Miss. 59
Helm, J. C. 30, 58, 93, 215	Jackson Barracks, La. 83-9, 91
Helmbold, 263, 264, 265	Jackson, Miss. 38, 44-6-7, 313
Henderson, 283	Jaeger, 282
Hennessey, 287	Jamar, 274-7
D 3	
	James, 57, 219
Higbee, 70, 86, 270	Jarvis, 31, 285
Higgins, 266	Jefferson Barracks, Mo. 14, 17, 65
Hildebrand, 20	Jennie Lewis,'' U.S.S. 66
Hildreth, 284, 286	"John M. Chambers," U.S.S. 83
Hill, 270, 272	Johnson, A. 130, 159, 271, 280
Hineman, 261	Johnson, A. G. 266
Hite, 283, 286	Johnson, G. H. 285, 286
Hogan, 276	Johnson, J. E. 288
Holmes, 274, 277	Johnson, S. 264, 265
Holleran, 288, 289	Johnston, 44, 63
Honolulu, H. T. 114	Jones, E. 122
Hood, 62	Jones, E. J. 266
	Jones, W. C. 275
	Jonesboro, Ga. 63
Horr, 40, 42, 67, 235, 270-2-5, 282	3
Horrigan, 273	3
Hosmer, 273	Juan Soriano, 129
Hough, 81, 270	Julian Baltazar, 134, 135, 143-4-5-9
Howland, 275	Jumpertz, 31, 215
Hubbs, 270, 272	Kaempfer, 279
Huganin, 200, 201, 263	Kahn, 231
Hughes, W. N. 94, 110-3, 271-4	Kane, 129
Hughes, W. N. Jr. 123, 130, 135,	Kant, 284
136, 155, 275, 279	Kapus, 71, 277, 280
Hull, 205	Kastner, 288
22 412)	Katipunan, 147, 150, 154
Humingan, 158 I	ixatipunan, 117, 100, 107

Kearney, 200-1,	262 1	Lang, 287	7
Kearns, J. P.	285	Larner, 283	
Kearns, T. F. 124, 238,		Lausing 265	,
Keeling, 67, 27		Lausing, 265 Lawrence, 262, 281 Lawrenceburg, Ind. 15	
	288	Lawrenceburg, Ind. 15	
110011	285	Lawrenceburg, Ind. 15 Lawton, E. P. 278	
Keener, Keese, 265,		Lawton, H. W. 91, 101-2-3-17-46	
	287	166, 167, 185	
TZ 11	200	Lawyer, 38	
LLCLL),	270	Lee, 63	
Kelso, 275,	63		
		Leftwich, 279 Lent, 200, 201, 203, 265, 282 Lentz, 267, 267	
Kent, 100-1-2-3-4-5,111-3, 22	15	Lent, 200, 201, 203, 203, 282	
Keokuk, Iowa,	40	Lentz, 267, 263, 263, 263, 263, 263, 263, 263, 263	ĺ
Kephart,		Leocadio Andres, 133	
,	288	Leonard, 87, 277	
	271	Leopoldo Salvador, 133	
	276	Leonard, 87, 277 Leopoldo Salvador, 133 Lewis, 206, 207 ''Lexington,'' U. S. S. 66	
Key West, Fla.	99	"Lexington," U.S.S. 66	
	287	Lincoln, 283 Lincoln, 13, 14, 15, 16, 259 Lindsay, 271, 281	
	35-6	Lincoln, 13, 14, 15, 16, 259	
	285	Lindsay, 271, 281	
	277	Lingayen, P. I. 135, 137, 171	
	210	Lindsay, 271, 281 Lingayen, P. I. 135, 137, 171 Liscum, 109, 110, 220 Little, 42, 60, 235-7, 272-5, 282	
	278	Little, 42, 60, 235-7, 272-5, 282	
	289	Littlefield, 171 Little Rock, Ark. 83, 90	
		Little Rock, Ark. 83, 90	
	267	Ljung, 287	
	283	Lloyd, 67, 270-3-6, 280	
, 2	287	Logan, 65	
	284	Lohmar, 289	
Knapp, Knowles, 130, 132, 275,	137	Lonergan, 287	
		Loop, . 279	
, ,	260	Loser, 288	
	272	Los Pinas, P. I. 115, 185	
	218	10WC, 200	)
	279	Ludlow, 285	
Koops,	278	Lull,       279         Luna,       246         Lundy's Lane, Can.       209, 212         Luciple       202	
Kopp, 272, Krahl	276	Luna, · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	)
22100121	201	Lundy's Lane, Can. 209, 212	,
	283	L/UI III K, 28.3	)
	313	Luzon Island, P. I. 144	
	185	2/4	
	267	MacArthur, 71, 117, 141, 146,260	)
La Motte, 15, 60, 67, 75, 86,		Macdonough, 212	;
235, 268,	į.	Macdonough, 212 Machen, 122 Mack, 269	
	289		)
Lane,	288	MacKenzie, 91	

Macomb, 212	1 M C 1
37 11	McCaskey, 273, 276
	McCawley, 87, 219, 274, 277
Madison, Wis. 15	McClernand, 29, 30, 34, 35, 36, 37
Mago, 151	McCrimmon, 277
Maggret, 283	McCutcheon, 289
Maher, 283	McDonald, 251, 257, 258
Malasiqui, 130, 133, 134, 137, 146,	McDonnell, 201
147, 148, 153, 168	McDougall, 48
Malcolm, 199, 200-1-3, 262, 281	McDowell, 22
Malolos, P. I. 136	McElroy, 279
Malone, F. J. 267	McFarland, 113, 274, 280
Malone, P. B. 113, 119, 130, 164,	McGinniss, 67, 71-9, 87, 270-3, 280
171, 274, 278	McIlwain, 287
Manaoag, P. I. 119, 122-4-5-7-8-9,	McKelvey, 284
130, 137, 157, 160,	McLean, 23
164, 168, 171, 314	McManes, 289
Mangaldan, P. I. 117-8, 122-4-7,	McMillan, 285
130, 154-9, 160-9	McMillion, 267
Mangham, 267, 280	McPherson, 34, 35, 36, 37, 48
Manigault, 266	McQuinney, 289
Manila, P. I. 114-5-7, 120, 136-7,	McRea, Fla. 24
150, 173, 184-5, 195, 228	McVay, 284
Manley, 279	McWilliams, 285
Marcell, 285	Mead, 283
Marcelo Primecon, 137	Meagher, 44, 67, 236, 272, 275
Mariano Mangonon, 171	Meigs, 260
Mariveles, P. I. 138, 139	Memphis, Tenn. 21-2-3, 30, 48, 49,
Markham, 288	51-5-7-8-9, 83, 218
Markley, 141, 268 (Marmora,'' U. S. S. 24	Merriam, 89
	Middleton, 288
Marrast, 266	Miles, 98, 140
Marsfelder, 115, 290	Miley, 103
Marsh, 264, 265	Miller, H. W. 110, 113, 123, 155,
Marshall, F. B. 277	172, 271, 275, 278
Marshall, J. 270, 272 Marshall, J. M. 273, 276	Miller, J. B. 15, 269
Marshall, J. M. 273, 276	Miller, W. 283
Martin, H. R. 262 Martin, P. 125 Massey, 288, 289	Milliken's Bend, La. 35
Martin, P. 125	Milwaukee, Wis. 15
	Minner, 122
Massie, 231	Minton, 264, 265
Mathews, 282	Missionary Ridge, Tenn. 46, 59, 313
Mattiske, 125	Mitchell, C. 264, 265
Maynard, 285	Mitchell, G. 276
McAlexander, 113, 130, 151, 160,	Mobile, Ala. 54
171, 271, 280, 281	Moerz, 284
McAndrew, 283, 284	Monroe, 199
McBride, 71, 267	Montauk Point, L. I. 112

Montreal, Can. 205, 210	O'Toole, 273, 276
Montreal, Can. 205, 210 Morgan, E. W. 266 Morgan, G. W. 27, 28, 30, 245	Pablo de la Cruz, 129
Morgan, G. W. 27, 28, 30, 245	Paddock, 278
Morgan, P. 267	Paducah, Ky. 24
Morris, P. H. 262	Page, 266, 267, 280
Morris, R. 200, 201, 203, 264, 281	Paige, 262
Morrison, 267	Paine, 275, 278
Morrow, 68, 75, 80-6, 90, 219, 268	Palmer, 284, 286
Mosely, 260, 281	Pampanga, P. I. 192
Moulton, 288	Panaga, P. I. 314
Muhlenberg, 270, 272	Pangasinan, 117-20-5-34-7-42-5-7
Mullany, 262	154-6-8-64-6-70-3-4-7
Muller, 288	181-6-8-9-90-1-2-3-6
Mumford, 274, 277, 281	Paranaque, P. I. 115, 185
Murphy, 264, 265	Parker, D. 268
Murray, 287	Parker, D. S. 248
Murry, 45, 270, 272	Parker, E. 284, 285
Musselshell River, M. T. 67, 69,	Parker, J. H. 113, 274, 278
313, 314	Parks, 87, 273
Myers, J. 264	Parry, 71, 273
Myers, J. W. 284	Parsons, 273, 276
Myers, M. 204, 205, 208, 262, 282	Pasay, P. I. 115, 116, 183
Nagasaki, Japan, 139	Paschal, 276
Nagle, 130, 312	Pascual Camarao, 133
Nashville, Tenn. 61, 62, 64, 65	Paternos, P. I.
Nelson, R. 56, 276, 282	Patjens, 287
Nelson, W. 45, 272, 275	Patten, 118-19-30-40-64-71, 275-8
Newman. 67, 71, 87, 277	Patterson, 251
New Orleans, La. 83, 88	Paxton, 269
Newport Bks, 19, 22, 24, 45, 61	Payne, 283
Noble, 124-5, 160, 279	Pearce, 275
Northfield, Va. 15	Peck, 287
Noveleta, P. I. 116, 314  Nueva Foija 147	Pemberton, 27, 29, 246
1\ucva 1\cija, \qquad 14/	Penn, 278
Nugent, 67, 76, 79, 81, 85, 86, 269	Perkins, 267
Oakes, 289 O'Brien, M. J. 278	Perry, 271
O'Brien, M. J. 278	Persson, 231
O'Brien, P. J. 289 Ogden, 278	Peshine, 115, 271, 274, 277
Ogden, 278	Peterson 113, 271, 274, 277  Peterson 62, 63
Ogilvie, 199, 200, 201, 203, 262 "Ohio," U. S. S. 114	1 0001, 201
011 1	Phelan, 289
	Phelps, 263, 282
	Piegan Camp, M. T. 314
O 137 144	Pierce, M. 283
	Pierce, P. E. 119, 130, 271, 274
Osborne, 67, 71, 78, 86, 269	Pierce, T. 261
07, 71, 78, 80, 269	Pike, 205

Pindangan, P. I. 314	Richmond, Ind. 15
Pittsburg, Pa. 83	Riley, 283
Pittsburg Landing, Tenn. 25	Ring, 284
"There Tells 22 II C C	
"Platte Valley," U. S. S. 65	Ripley, F. H. 266-67
Plattsburg, N. Y. 211-2-3	Ripley, J. 260
Point Bonita, Cal. 141	Rives, 267
Poole, 284	Roab, 201
Pope, 65	Roberto Graza, 124
Port Gibson, Miss. 35	
Port Tampa, Fla. 98	Roberts, F. 283
Porter, 26-9, 31, 35, 56	Robichon, 123-8-30, 275-78
Postlethwaite, 269	Robinson, G. 284
Pottsville, Pa. 15	Robinson, H. 263
1 0000 11110 1 201	
Powell, 270, 272	Troche,
Pozorrubio, 122-3-5-6-7, 30-1-3-7	Rodeo Valley, Cal. 140
150-60-64-71, 314	Rodgers, A. 285
Prado, 127-9, 173	Rogers, 84, 271-73
Pratt. 67, 71, 87, 88, 271-73-76-80	Rojas, 86
	Roler, 48, 49
11000011	
Prevost, 212	Rolling Fork, Miss. 46, 313
Prince, 267	Roman, R. 273-76-84
Proctor, 205	Roman Santiago, 129
Proud, 288	Ronalds, 263-64
Queenston, Ont. 198,199,201-9	Root, 260
Quinby, 21	Ropes, 86
2dilloy,	Rosales, 130-2-6-7, 158, 164-8, 171
20 /	Rosario, P. I. 116, 118, 129, 193
Rabon, P. I. 129	
Rabon River, P. I. 314	1 tobeci willy
Rafferty, 105	Rote, 287
Raleigh, 63	Rothert, 289
Ramsay, 260	"Rough Riders," 111
Rankin, 86, 269, 270	Rous, 122
Rappahannock Station, Va. 46	Rowley, 284
	"Rubicon," U. S. S. 66
Rawlins, 20-1, 258	
Reab, 263-64-65	Ruggics,
Read, 113,125-7-30-60-71-75-78	Russ, 289
Reading, Pa. 15	Russell, E. 284
Reaves, 200	Russell, J. W. 288
Reddington, 285	Rutland, Vt. 15
Redding ton;	Rutledge, 287
Redinger,	240
Reed, 285	Rvuci,
Reedy, 273-76	Sacketts Harbor, N. Y. 198-9, 210
Reese, 267	Saffold, 110-3-5, 271-4-8, 286
Reeve, 67, 68, 72, 268	Sailors Creek, Va. 63
Resaca, Ga. 62	Saint Joseph, Mo. 15
Resaca, Gai	Saint Louis, Mo. 15, 52, 60, 65
Reab,	Salender, 289
Rice, 266 I	Dalchael,

Salvador de la Cruz, 135	Scott, W. 178, 181, 182, 205, 206
Sammons, 263	Scranton, Pa.
Sample, 113, 274	Segen, 289
Sample, 113, 274 San Carlos, P. I. 123 San Fabian, P. I. 117-8-9, 127-8,	Selden, 269
San Fabian, P. I. 117-8-9, 127-8,	"Senator," U. S. S. 114
129, 130, 146, 150-6-8,	Severo Parsans 13
160-6-8, 171, 186, 314	Sevilla, Cuba 100
	Sergent, 38, 39
San Felipe, P. I.       314         San Fernando, P. I.       156, 185         San Francisco, Cal.       49, 139	Sevilla, Cuba 100 Sergent, 38, 39 Shaffer, 130, 275, 278 Shafter, 101, 103, 109 Shaw 279
San Francisco, Cal. 49, 139	Shafter, 101, 103, 109
San Francisco de Malabon, 116, 314	Shaw, 279
San Isidro, P. I. 157	Shenandoah Valley, Va. 62
San Jacinto, P. I. 117-8-9, 124, 130,	Sheridan, B.
156-9, 160-4-7, 171,	Sheridan, P. H.14,18,68,87-8,258-9
193, 314	"Sheridan," U.S.S. 117
San Jose, P. I.	Sherman, W. T. 14-5,20-1-2-6-7-9
San Juan, Cuba 102-10, 201-2, 220,	30-1-2-4-5-6-7-8, 42-3-4-7
222-9, 314	48-9,55-6-7-8, 60-1-2-4-5
San Luciano, P. I. 125	93-4-4, 214-15 6-7-8, 239
San Manuel, 119, 122-4, 130, 160,	247-8, 251-2-3-5-7-8, 268
170, 314	Sherman, W. T. Mrs. 47-8,54,92,93
San Nicolas, P. I. 119, 159	Shields River, M. T, 314
San Pedro Macati, P. I. 114	Shorter, 285
San Nicolas, P. I. 119, 159 San Pedro Macati, P. I. 114 San Vicente, P. I. 124, 314 Sanborn 67, 71, 272, 276	Shoup, 285
Sanborn, 67, 71, 273, 276 Sanderson, 60, 61, 268 Sanford, 274, 276	Showalter, 287
Sanderson, 60, 61, 268	Siboney, Cuba.
Sanford, 274, 276	"Silver Wave," U.S.S. 35
Santa Rarbara D F 110 120 146	Silvino Galbay, 137
Santa Cruz, P. I. 118, 130, 146 Santa Cruz, P. I. 116 Sante Fe, N. M. 91	Simmone
Sante Fe, N. M. 91	Simplicio Obejo, 200, 201, 267
Santa Maria, P. I. 120, 132	Sims, 267, 283
Santiago, Cuba 99, 101, 220-8, 314	Sitting Bull, 68
Santo Tomas, P. I. 118 119 130	Skinner, 285, 286
Saratoga, ' U. S. S. 97, 100	Slate
Galet. High 114 970 302	Smith, A. J. 27, 28, 245
Saturn Club, 228, 229 Savage, 268 Saville, 278 Sawyer, 58, 252, 253, 258 Schrooder, 284, 286	Smith, A. T. 95, 112, 114, 115, 268
Savage, 268	Smith, C. C. 15,30-4,44,51-4-6-8,60
Saville, 278	239, 269, 270, 282
Sawyer, 58, 252, 253, 258	Smith, C. E. 116
Schroeder, 284, 286	Smith, C. F. 279
Schuyler, A. 264	Smith, F. E. 277
Schroeder, 284, 286 Schuyler, A. 264 Schuyler, P. P. 207, 261 Schwan.	Smith, G. A. 32, 36, 42, 43
Schwan, 185	Smith, G. W. 285
"Scorpion," U. S. S. 99 Scott. A. 266	Smith, H. 288
	Smith. H. B. 279
Scott, A. B. 109, 113, 271-4-8, 286	Smith, J. 265
Scott, D. H. 279	Smith, J. H. 148, 189, 192, 270
	10, 10, 192, 2/0

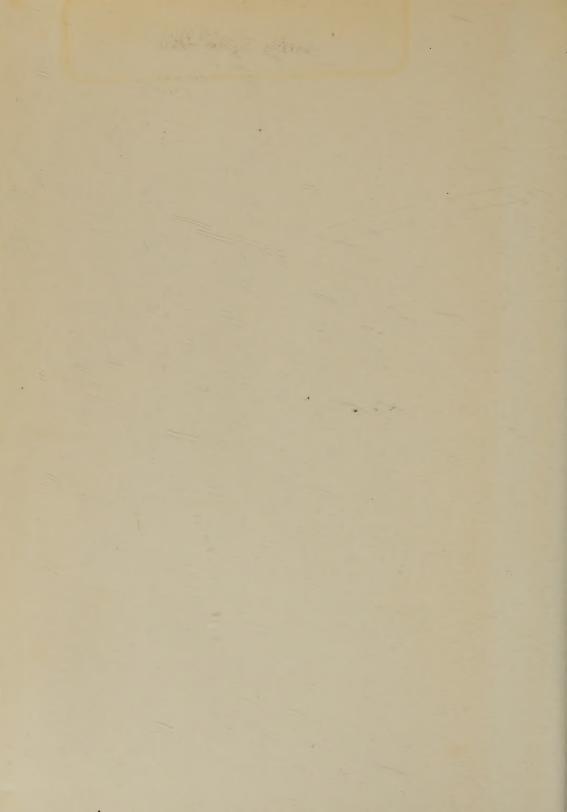
Smith, J. O. 285 1	Thompson, O. A. 67-9, 70, 87, 273-6
Smith, K. 23	Thorn, 18
Smith, M. L. 27, 28, 245	Thorne, 273, 276
Smith, T. K. 32, 42	Thorpe, H. J. 289
Smith, W. D. 261	Thorpe, W. C. 15, 269
Somers, 284, 286	Threlkeld, 113, 126, 148, 160, 274,
Spence, 81	278, 281
Spencer, 71, 273	Tibbatts, 272
Spottsylvania Court House, Va. 62	Tino, 128
Sproull, 262	Toledo, O. 15
Sroufe, 284	Tolles, 270, 272, 282
Stafford, 67, 71, 273	Topham, 279
Stanton, 279	Torrey, 67, 70, 86, 270-2-5, 280
"Star of the West," U.S.S. 24	Totten, 86, 273
Starke, 263	Tower, 62
Steele, 27-8-9, 37, 245, 256	Townsend, 67, 71, 87, 273, 276
Steever, 282	Tracey, 261
Stevens, 285	Trenton, Tenn. 83
Stodt, 283	Trowbridge, 261
Stolbrand, 278	Trutner, H. Jr. 231
Strickler, 287	Trutner, Wm. 91
Stuart. 28, 272	Turner, 252
Styer, 125-6, 165, 271-4, 281	Twenty-five yard Creek, M. T. 314
Sullivan, J. 288	Tyler, J. Jr. 266
Sullivan, J. P. 70	Tyler, W. W. 274
Sumpter Fort, S. C. 24	Urdaneta, P. I. 122-9, 130-7, 142,
"Supply," U.S.S. 99	143-9, 151-3, 160-4-8,
Suspension Bridge, N. Y. 15	171, 314
Sutherland, 279	Vallandingham, 45
Swett, 272	Van Dorn, 29
Swift, H. 155	Van Dorn, 91, 269
Swift, J. 288	Van Rensselaer, 198-9, 200-1, 270,
Swigert, 118	272, 280
Taguig, P. I.	Vicente Villaneuva, 131
Talavera, P. I.	Vicksburg, Miss. 27-9, 31-4-5-6-8,
Tampa Heights, Fla. 97	44-6-8, 54-5-6, 60-1, 83,
Tarbutton, 279	93, 214-5, 225-9
Taylor, J. G. 279	Vigan, P. I. 150
Taylor, T. 260	"Vigilancia," U. S. S. 112
Tayug, P. I.	Villasis, P. I. 124-5, 130-4-6-7, 146,
Telford, 276	152-8, 164-8, 171, 314
Thom, 267	Vincente Magpale, 133, 136
Thomas, G. H. 59, 65	Vincente Prado, 125-6, 189, 192-3-4
Thomas, L. 18, 19	Wagner, 289
"Thomas E. Tutt," U. S. S. 35	Wainwright, 15, 269
Thompson, C. 70	Wallace, 266
Thompson, C. F. 279	Walnut Hills, Miss. 27, 43
_	

Walsh, 287	Wilds, 267
Walton, 279	Wilkesbarre, Pa. 83
Wann, 68, 87, 277	Wilkinson, 211
Ward, 277	Williams, 263, 264, 282
Warner, 256	Williamson, 38, 39
Warnick, 284	Wilmington, Del. 15
Washington, 15-8, 37-9, 40-3, 215,	Winchester, Tenn. 59
235-8-9, 269, 282	Winchester, Va. 62
Waterbury, 70, 81, 87, 270, 273	Winder, 207
Waterhouse, 86	Winn, 282, 285
Watkins, 271	Winslow, 285
Watts, 203	Winter, 289
Webb, 269	Withers, 266
Weber, 312	Witherspoon, 267
Webster, 282	Wofford, 266
Weeks, 279	Wood, E. 283, 287
Weinberg, 92, 278	Wood, N. N. 277
Weil, 287	Woodbury, 268
Weishaar, A. 127, 312	Woodruff, 97
Weishaar, I. 288	Woods, C. 284
Welch, 227	Woods, E. V. 289
Wells, 279	Woodward, 94
Wenckebach, 273, 276	Wool, 199, 200-1 2-3, 259, 262, 281
Wetherill, 171, 275	Worth, 100, 109, 112, 220, 268, 286
Wheaton, C. 284, 286	Wren, 148
Wheaton, L. D. 117-8, 138, 146,	Wright, F. 287
166, 185, 186	Wright, H. G. 21, 22, 23, 45
Wheeler, F. T. 264	Yates, 40, 42, 213-6, 235-8, 269
Wheeler, J. L. 102	Yaworski, 285
Wheeler, M. 285	Yazoo River, 27, 29, 35, 36
Wherry, 270, 272	Ybor City, Fla. 94
Whistler, 269	Yellowstone River, M. T. 314
White, A. E. 290	
White, J. A. 266	Yorke, 24, 235, 289 Young, Brigham 74 Young, S. B. 118, 185
White, J. E. 285	Young, S. B. 118, 185
White, W. W. 279	Young, W. Jr. 260
Whittlesey, 86, 270	Youngs Point, La. 31, 32, 35, 48
Wikoff, 109, 113, 220	Yovits, 122
Wilborn, 289	Yule, 171
Wilcox, 263	Zapote Bridge, P. I. 185
Wild, 125, 126, 130, 160, 164,	Zarah, Kan. 66
171, 271, 281	Zinkula, 217
Wilderness, Va. 62	217









EM .PSAU

a39001 005959005b

